

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES  
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

# **PATROL REPORTS**

DISTRICT: EASTERN HIGHLANDS

STATION: GOROKA

VOLUME No: 4

ACCESSION No: 496.

1951 - 1952

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,  
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

# Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



**Copyright:** Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

**Use:** This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

**Constraints:** This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

**Note on digitized version:** A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).



DISTRICT OF EASTERN HIGHLANDS

SUB-DISTRICT OF GOROKA

PATROL REPORTS 1-31 of 1951/52



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Western Highlands Report No. 1 5/52

Patrol Conducted by A. T. Carey

Area Patrolled S.W. Goraka & S. Krathes

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From...../...../19..... to...../...../19.....

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol i) Reconnoitre Mt Michael Area, ii) Patrol Corang S.W. Michael S. Krathes  
iii) Follow up patrol thru S. Krathes iv) Location of airstrip

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report I/51-52.

The District Commissioner,  
GOROKA.

Report of Patrol to South of MT. MICHAEL and South-Western  
GOROKA Sub-District.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY : Mr. A. T. Carey, P.O.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY : Mr. J. K. McArthur C.P.O.

PERSONNEL : Police : N.C.O.'s 1  
Constables 4

Carriers : 40

Interpreters : 1

DURATION OF PATROL : 2nd July, 1951 - 5th August, 1951.

NUMBER OF DAYS : Thirty five (35)

OBJECTS OF PATROL : (1) Consolidation of Administration  
(2) Initial Census  
(3) Recensus  
(4) Location of Airstrip Site.

REFERENCE : Rough Sketch Map enclosed.

LAST PATROL TO AREA : District Services :  
October, 1950. - Mr. D. Young-Whitford.  
Medical : Nil.

ooooooooooooooooooooo000000ooooooooooooooooooooo

encl. Rough sketch map.

Monday, July 2nd, 1951.

The Police Detachment and the carrier line, in charge of Corporal KENAE, departed from the Sub-District Office, with instructions to pitch camp at KAMI.

Tuesday, July 3rd, 1951.

Accompanied by Mr. Carey, P.O., and one member of the N.G.P.F., I departed from the Sub-District Office at 1145 hours. We proceeded by jeep in a general southerly direction to KAMARAGI.

KAMARAGI is a small hamlet situated on the left bank of the ASARO River. It is about 6 miles south of GURUKA and is 5200' above sea-level.

Continuing along in a general south-easterly direction we followed the ASARO River, which is here very similar to the middle WAGHI River. Crossing SEGU Creek we proceeded onto UPAGO, overlooking the BENA-BENA River. We descended gradually to ford the BENA, which is about 30 yards across at this point. Not far away is the junction of the BENA and the ASARO Rivers.

Maintaining a general south-easterly direction, we walked onwards through undulating grassland to FORAMBI hamlet, and then descended gradually to ford the DUNANTINA River. The DUNANTINA is a powerfully - flowing stream of 40 yards width, and even at this dry period of the year, thigh-deep.

Ascending gradually, we continued on to the Rest House at KAMI,

Time of arrival : 1615 hours.

KAMI is situated on the left bank of the DUNANTINA River, and is 4700' above sea-level.

Carriers were recruited to carry our cargo to GURUKA, and the people informed that we would conduct census on our return to KAMI from south of MT. MICHAEL.

During the afternoon courtesy calls were paid on MR. and Mrs. Sellars, of the New Tribes Mission. They have built a small native-type house in their short sojourn at KAMI, and installed a small plant, which is capable of running three lights. They are working on the old pre-war airstrip, with a view to having it re-opened. More will be said about this later.

Food sufficient for our needs was purchased.

Wednesday, July 4th, 1951.

I departed from KAMI at 0800 hours, while Mr. Carey remained behind to conduct investigations into the native-mission relationships with regards to mission acquisition of native lands in the vicinity.

Proceeding in a general southerly direction, we passed over the airstrip, descended to cross IPINOMA and GENEATO Creeks, and ascended to cross a small mountain spur.

Swinging away to the south-west, we proceeded on to

Page 2.

URUKA, and at once climbed steeply to 6200'. We descended again to cross the GOPIAMO River at 5600', and then ascended to reach the Rest House at GURUKA.

Time of arrival : 1200 hours.

GURUKA is situated on the left bank of the GOPIAMO River, and is 6100' above sea-level.

Census was conducted during the afternoon.

Thursday, July 5th, 1951.

This morning we completed the census of the GURUKA group. 320 new names were recorded.

Carriers were asked to carry our cargo to No. 2 LUFA. These volunteered immediately..

Food was purchased.

We departed from GURUKA at 1515 hours, proceeding south-west. Ascended a spur and then descended steeply to No. 2 LUFA.

No. 2 LUFA is situated on the left bank of the HAGOBE Creek and is 5800' above sea-level.

Time of arrival : 1645 hours.

The natives received us very enthusiastically. To my knowledge this was the first time that a patrol had remained more than a few hours, and this was very evident in their reception of us. Suffice it to say they were very pleased.

A huge quantity of food was presented to us. This included sweet potato, cucumber, corn, tomato, and two small cooked pigs. Although we were assured that no payment was expected we, nevertheless, gave a small quantity of trade in return, not wishing to be outdone in courtesy. These were happily received.

A gathering of luluais was told that we would not hurry along. In the morning we were going to conduct census, and if necessary, we would remain a second night. This proclamation was received with general applause. They told us that previous patrols had hurried through, and that they had been going to ask us to remain a little while longer, but we had, colloquially speaking, "beaten them to the punch."

Afternoon cloudy, and a brief lightning storm at dusk.

Friday, July 6th, 1951.

Census was conducted throughout the morning and afternoon. As we did not complete the books until quite late, we decided to remain the night at the Rest House again.

208 new names were recorded.

The day was warm and sultry, with sudden sharp showers in the afternoon.

During the afternoon we participated in a curious discussion. A teacher-boy from the Lutheran Mission sought permission to gather some of the younger boys and teach them the Cotee language. As a support to his argument, he stated that King George wished all the young to have the benefits of education. We agreed, but pointed out that, until English was universally spoken in Papua and New Guinea, Pidgin would have to be the lingua franca.



Saturday, July 8th, 1951.

I departed from No. 2 LUFA at 0830 hours. Mr. Carey remained behind for some short time to hear a land dispute.

Proceeding generally westerly, we ascended to the Rest House and barracks at LUFA.

Time of arrival : 0930 hours.

As the natives were present in large numbers, we were able to proceed immediately with the census. This was conducted until 1300 hours, when heavy showers compelled us to abandon further name-taking till the morning.

During the afternoon the Aid Post was inspected.

Food was purchased.

Sunday, July 9th, 1951.

This morning census was again conducted, and we completed the group shortly after mid-day.

Attendance and co-operation were excellent. This is the second census only of this group, but they answer and line as "old-timers."

A feature was the excessive mortality rate. Some time recently a serious sickness has swept through the area. This sickness appears to have been pneumonia, or dysentery, or both.

A total of 1413 names was recorded, representing an increase of 173 names on the 1949 census

Monday, July 9th, 1951.

We departed from LUFA at 0810 hours and proceeded in a general westerly direction towards WAIYA. Ascending gradually we crossed a mountain range at 6800', and descended gradually to reach the Rest House at WAIYA.

Time of arrival ; 0930 hours.

As the local populace was again present in large numbers, we were able to proceed immediately with the census. This was completed by 1300 hours, as this is not a large population group.

WAIYA is situated on the foothills of MT. MICHAEL Range. It is 6100' above sea-level.

I observed that here buttons are components of many of the head-dresses, and these articles could possibly used as trade in this area.

During the afternoon food was purchased.

The day was fine and clear, with a fine twilight at sunset, an unusual thing in the Highlands.

Tuesday, July 10th, 1951.

Departed from WAIYA at 0830 hours, and proceeded in a general S.W. direction. We descended 1500' to cross the YALI River, and ascended almost vertically for 1600' to reach the Rest House at GONC.

Time of arrival : 1100 hours.

As the people assembled in enormous crowds, we proceeded with the census. Co-operation and attendance were extremely good.

GONO is situated on the edge of a shelf overlooking the left bank of the YALI River. It is 6200' above sea-level.

Today was the occasion of my 21st. birthday - the day fine and cold.

Wednesday, July 11th, 1951.

This morning we completed the census of the GONO groups. Attendance and co-operation, as on the yesterday, were again very good.

A total of 1325 names was recorded, this being an increase of 119 on the 1949 census.

During the day, I climbed to the summit of DETEROBI Mt. to endeavour compass bearings on the ASARO - WAHGI river junctions. From this summit it is possible to see the road to SUA; an impressive view is obtained of the WAHGI as it flows down from CHIMBU.

The day was fine and clear.

Thursday, July 12th, 1951.

Departed GONO at 0800 hours, and maintaining a general southerly course, crossed the MOBI River, at this time of the year a mere trickle of water. We ascended fairly steeply to cross a mountain spur at 6850' and descended to MENGINO.

Time of arrival : 1130 hours.

MENGINO had been previously un-censused. It had been our intention to conduct initial census here; but we had never even remotely guessed with what delight and universal agreement this would be received by the people.

A total of 562 names was recorded. A feature of the census was the almost entire absence of aged people. These people will probably come up for the next census in the area.

During the afternoon food was purchased.

MENGINO is situated on a high shelf overlooking the right bank of the WAMU River. It is 6100' above sea-level.

Friday, July 13th, 1951.

We departed from MENGINO at 0810 hours, and proceeding generally S.W. descended steeply for almost 2000' to cross the WAMU River by a slip log bridge. The WAMU, at this point not wide, is nevertheless a raging torrent.

We ascended steeply through dense rain-forest along a boulder-strewn, mossy native track to the small population group at AGIPO. Initial census was held here, and 81 names recorded.

Continuing on from AGIPO, we descended for almost 1000' to ford the WAHU River, a wide and powerful stream, and then ascended steeply to reach the Rest House at MAIVA.

Time of arrival : 1330 hours.

During the afternoon initial census was conducted and 326 names were recorded.

Attendance and co-operation were very good.

During the afternoon food was purchased

MAIVA is situated on the left bank of the WAHU River. It is 5800' above sea-level.

Saturday, July 14th, 1951.

We departed MAIVA at 0800 hours and proceeded generally west. Shortly after we descended 2000' to ford the ABUERI Creek, an exceedingly swiftly-flowing stream. We then ascended gradually to reach HARUI.

Work was at once commenced on the construction of quarters for the police and carriers. A rough Rest House was already in existence.

Time of arrival : 1200 hours.

Census was postponed until the morning as everyone was rather exhausted.

During the afternoon food was purchased.

HARUI is situated on the right bank of the ABUERI Creek. It is 5700' above sea-level.

From here the course of the TUA River is visible, the boundary between GOROKA and CHIMBU Sub-Districts. Here we heard reports that the people living on the opposite slopes of the river have not as yet been visited by patrols. It was considered for a while the possibility of the present patrol visiting them; the road down to the TUA, up the opposite slopes, and through the area, however, leads back to GONO; this was unsatisfactory, and so the idea was abandoned.

The co-operation, though good, was slightly below the standard that has been set up to the present area. Almost certainly the next census patrol through the area will obtain far more names.

Thunderstorm during the afternoon but the night fine. Prospects of a firm road for the morrow are thus slightly better. This is important, as the terrain is very rugged, and the carriers find the going extremely difficult on the greasy surfaces.

Sunday, July 15th, 1951.

Census was conducted this morning. 172 names were recorded. Yesterday's predictions were borne out, and I am sure that there were many absentees.

We departed from HARUI at 1030 hours. Proceeding generally westerly along a circuitous track, we descended gradually to reach the Rest House at LIBORO.

Time of arrival : Early afternoon.

LIBORO is situated on the left bank of the mighty TUA River. It is 5700' above sea-level.

Monday, July 16th, 1951.

Census was conducted in the morning. Only one of the two groups

came up, the other group preferring to remain un-censused. It is possible that they prefer to be done from the CHIMBU side. We would like to spend more time here; but the population would barely be sufficient to support us. Nevertheless, our over-night stay should produce dividends, and the co-operation extended to the next patrol should be greater, and undoubtedly many more names will be recorded.

On the completion of the census, at 1030 hours, we departed for the next camp. Proceeding generally southerly, we descended gradually along a road which was atrocious for carriers. We descended steeply to ford the MASI River at the point where its tributary, the VAMIYUNA Creek flows into it, and then ascended steeply up the opposite bank to reach the Rest House and barracks at HABUABITE.

HABUABITE is on the left bank of the MASI River. It is 5200' above sea-level.

During the afternoon census was held of the most distant group which has assembled in the vicinity. Co-operation and attendance were excellent.

It was a good thing to see that one of the natives who had accompanied us from HARUI was a resident of this area. He had been present at HARUI at the time of our arrival, accompanies us through to LIBORO, and then on to HABUABITE. The road must be completely open and safe for free passage all the way through to HABUABITE. This pleasing occurrence is rendered the more so when it is remembered that the HARUI-LIBORO-HABUABITE belt of people has only been visited once previously.

No patrol has been south of this point. Population does exist to the south; but we had come un-equipped for such a type of patrol as would be necessary to proceed on to this population- we were not carrying food for carriers, nor had we tarpaulins, tents or calico strips. No guide could be discovered to show us the road, although the road does exist, and with all this against us, it was decided that it would be better leave this unvisited population for another patrol to visit at a future date.

During the afternoon food was purchased.

Tuesday, July 17th, 1951.

This morning we completed the census of the remaining groups in the area. A total of 380 names was recorded. Co-operation and attendance were excellent.

A feature of the census was the sickness revealed. The health is poor, and we saw many hospital cases. All were advised to journey to the Aid Post at LUFA for treatment and many said that they would.

Heavy rain fell throughout the afternoon, and the prospects of a dry track for the morrow are poor.

Wednesday, July 18th, 1951.

We departed from HABUABITE at 0730 hours, re-crossed the MASI, ascended up the opposite bank and then swung away to the west towards MAIVA.

The terrain was very hilly and densely timbered. Compass bearings were difficult to obtain. We crossed the head-waters of the ABUERI Creek, and then ascended for two hours along a swampy, leech-infested track, reached the summit at 6700' and then dropped down to MAIVA.

Reception was again very good.

During the afternoon food was purchased. The weather was overcast, but no rain fell. Several carriers treated for infected leech bites.

Thursday, July 19th, 1951.

An inauspicious morning; we departed from MAIVA in the midst of constant, drizzling rain.

Descended steeply to ford the WAHU (KAMU) River, and ascended steeply to reach AGIPO. The carriers found the road very difficult to negotiate.

Swinging away to the South-East, we proceeded slowly along the greasy track to reach KORATIMANI. The Rest House was in poor condition and the dwellings were all deserted. It appears that these people are cannibals. Recently one of them, after a very serious illness, died. After the usual lamentations the people of his group set to, cooked his remains in lengths of bamboo, and ate them. Soon after they all became sick, and many died. The survivors abandoned the dwellings, as is their custom, and moved to the opposite bank of the river. Here they set up their new abode.

Descending steeply, we again crossed the WAMU River, with the rain still pouring down. We ascended steeply to reach the newly-erected Rest House and barracks at VAIVAVAITAI.

VAIVAVAITAI is situated on the right bank of the WAMU River and is 6200' above sea-level.

The reception was good. There is a strong desire among these people to have more contact with us. They are extremely co-operative, and went out of their way to erect the new Rest House and barracks at such short notice.

Friday, July 20th, 1951.

We departed from VAIVAVAITAI at 0830 hours. Proceeding generally South-East we crossed the KUGUVERI Creek and proceeded on to another newly-erected Rest House and barracks at ARULAI. We remained here for a half-hour, and informed the people that we were proceeding on to census HEGETURU group, and that when we had completed this group, we would return to their Rest House and census them. This information was favourably received by all.

Swinging away to the North-East, we followed in general the course of HARUADI Creek, crossing it twice, and then ascended to the Rest House and barracks at HEGETURU.

Time of arrival : 1130 hours.

During the afternoon we conducted census. Co-operation was very good.

An enormous pile of food was massed for purchase. As this included 9 pigs, an exorbitant number, we were forced to tell the people that they would have to take them away. They declined; we had given them books, was their argument, and the pigs were in the nature of a present, as some kind of payment for the books. We tried to tell them that books could not be purchased; but they were adamant, and so the pigs remained. We gave instructions, however, to the N.C.O. of police to include the luluais in the feast.

Heavy rain fell during the late afternoon.

Saturday, July 21st, 1951.

The morning was very foggy. As soon as the fog lifted sufficiently we continued with the census. 909 names were recorded. The co-operation was again excellent. On reception of their books, a ceremonial was arranged. This lasted for the best part of an hour.

At the handing out of the books the luluais were instructed that they must give away cannabilism. On this occasion we were taking native custom into account. They had been practising this habit for years and years, and so no immediate action was going to be taken. If they practised it in the future, however, we warned them that the police on patrol posts would take action against them. All listened attentively and assured us that in the future they were not going to continue with the practise.

HEGETURU is situated on the left bank of the HARABU Creek, and is 6200' above sea-level.

Sunday, July 22nd, 1951.

The morning was again very foggy and departure was delayed until 0900 hours.

Retracing our track we travelled back to ARULAI; here we made camp in the new Rest House and barracks, as we had promised the people previously.

ARULAI is situated on the right bank of the KUGUVERI Creek and is 5500' above sea-level.

Initial census was conducted and the co-operation was very good. 333 names were recorded. Advice was again given about cannabilism. The natives were told that the practise must cease, and that in the future, outstation police would arrest any person found guilty of this practise.

This, I think, is the ideal site for the establishment of a new Aid Post. There are already in existence most of the necessary buildings. These are not required for patrol purposes as there are so many other Rest Houses and barracks in the proximity. There is also a very fine stream immediately adjacent. The population of this valley is about 2000 people, and the site being described is not very cold. Sufficient ground, too, is available for the establishment of gardens for patients, if necessary.

Heavy rain fell during the late morning.

During the afternoon runners arrived from HENEGERU. One draws the pleasing conclusion from this fact that the road is open, and that the distant natives can now walk about freely and at will; for HENEGERU is in an entirely different geographical locality. The establishment of police posts south of MT. MICHAEL is producing very obvious results.

We were again, <sup>just</sup> ~~literally~~ <sup>figuratively</sup> speaking, showered with pigs. Once again we told the owners to take their pigs back. They, in turn, once again refused.

Monday, July 23rd, 1951.

Departed from ARULAI at 0830 hours, and maintaining a general South-Easterly direction proceeded on to the next camp at KASUAVITAI (MANI).

Time of arrival : 0930 hours.

Page 9.

KASUAVITAI (MANI) is situated on the left bank of the MABIEBI Creek, and is 6200' above sea-level.

The Rest House is an excellent building, as far as Rest Houses go, and is the best up to date..

Initial census was immediately held, as the people immediately assembled in large numbers. Co-operation was very good and 259 names were recorded. At the distribution of the books a ceremonial was again put on, and this lasted for a half-hour.

As previously, the luluais were instructed as to the Administration's outlook with regards to cannibalism. The listeners were attentive and promised to give the practise away.

The day remained clear and fine. This was a pleasant change from previous days, when the weather had been atrocious.

Tuesday, July 24th, 1951.

The morning dawned fine and clear, and we departed from KASUAVITAI at 0745 hours. Maintaining a general South-Easterly direction we climbed gradually to cross the divide. The crossing was effected at 7300' and occupied three hours. We descended gradually along a road in the process of construction, following in general the course of NOITA Creek. This creek we crossed five times.

Passing through ABINAMABATIRA, where the people were assembled in force, we descended sharply to cross NOITA River (here called the KORGA River), and walked up a gentle hill to reach the Rest House and barracks in the midst of a sudden unexpected deluge of rain.

Time of arrival : 1330 hours.

Rain continued throughout the afternoon, and census was unable to be held, even though the people had assembled in large numbers.

Food was purchased and several pigs were again rejected.

The rain continued throughout the night.

Wednesday, July 25th, 1951.

Today was fine and initial census was conducted. The co-operation was excellent and 687 names were recorded.

The Rest House is situated on the ground called MAIVI-HUGAI (MANI). This lies on the left bank of the KORGA River and is 5000' above sea-level.

Rain fell throughout the afternoon.

Thursday, July 26th, 1951.

Departed MAIVIHUGAI at 0800 hours and maintaining a general Southerly direction proceeded on to the Rest House and barracks at IYOI-ITAI.

Time of arrival : 0930 hours.

As the natives appeared to be more numerous than we had thought, and as rain seemed imminent, it was decided to remain overnight.

Census was proceeded with almost immediately. Co-operation was excellent and 567 names were recorded.

Residing here is Luluai ONAGO, who recently spent 6 months in WAU prison for using violence towards the policeman stationed at UVAI. He now speaks a little Pidgin English, and overall, is a quite helpful person, both to the outstation police and to patrols.

IYOI-ITAI is situated on the right bank of the ANONA Creek and is 5800' above sea-level.

The afternoon cloudy, but unexpectedly no rain.

Here we heard more definite and substantial reports on cannibalism from the policeman stationed at the nearby post. Instructions were given to the luluais and the police told to arrest any person found guilty of practising this habit in the future. An area suitable for a burial-ground was ordered to be marked off, and the instructions inserted in the census books.

Friday, July 27th, 1951.

We departed IYOI-ITAI 0800 hours, and proceeded generally south, crossed HABA Creek, and ascended gradually to reach the Rest House and barracks at UVAI (AMENETU).

Time of arrival : 1045 hours.

Census was conducted, and the co-operation was very good. 576 names were recorded.

The people were lectured with regards to cannibalism. They were told that the practise must cease. If it didn't the outstation police were empowered to arrest them and bring them into GOROKA. A piece of ground suitable for a burial ground was ordered to be set aside. These instructions were inserted in the census books. Despite the fact that there is a policeman stationed here the practise is still being continued. They told us that they would do as we said. In future they would bury their dead instead of eating them. It is hoped that they were genuine.

This, too, is the site of the 'plane crash during the war. It is about 75 yards from the Rest House. Nearby is a small creek whose water is unfit for human consumption. Much sickness has resulted from drinking this water, and the local people now ban it completely.

UVAI is situated on the right bank of the YANI River and is 5200' above sea-level. There is a member of the N.G.P.F. stationed here. Much excellent work has been done from this post; but the policeman who mans the post almost lost his life in bringing this about.

Saturday, July 28th, 1951.

This morning we completed the census of this group, and a final total of 784 names was recorded. At the completion of census Mr. Carey took violently ill, and it was considered that he had an attack of malaria. By late afternoon a temperature of 105° had been reached.

Remained overnight.

Sunday, July 29th, 1951.

This morning Mr. Carey was still very sick, and as his position had not improved in the slightest by late afternoon it was decided to abandon the remainder of the patrol and return to GOROKA.

The policeman stationed at the station further to the south



Page II.

was accordingly informed of this change of plans. Preparations were made for an early departure.

During the night it was noticed that Mr. Carey's ankle was surrounded by small red lumps; and taking the high temperature into account, it was decided that we hurry back, for the sickness could possibly be typhus.

Monday, July 30th, 1951.

We departed from UVAI at 0700 hours, and Mr. Carey attempted to walk. Shortly after we had to improvise a stretcher from a canvas sleeve, and for the rest of the day he was carried in this.

Crossing the YANI River over a suspension bridge, we arrived at the newly-erected Rest House at ABIABIKEI. Hurrying along we passed along the made road, through a Rest House and barracks, and descended to cross the KOBORONA River over a log bridge.

Ascending and descending along the road, we crossed the KOMIAVI River, and ascended to reach the Rest House and barracks at HENEGERU. We decided to camp overnight.

HENEGERU is situated on the right bank of the KOMIAVI River and is 5500' above sea-level.

Tuesday, July 31st, 1951.

No census was conducted, as we wished to get back to GOROKA. The population is probably in the vicinity of 2000.

We departed from HENEGERU at 0845 hours, with Mr. Carey walking, against my advice, for I feared that this would bring about a relapse.

Maintaining a general NNE direction, we proceeded along a native track to cross the HABA River. Shortly after we came upon a newly-erected Rest House and barracks, called KIGUPOI. These had been erected that very morning. The reason for our haste was again explained to the people.

Proceeding on, we crossed ABUYABA Creek, and ascended gradually to reach the Rest House and barracks at BUJI. Here I noticed that the aneroid was playing tricks, and further readings were abandoned.

Time of arrival : 1230 hours.

Mr. Carey's condition was now improving.

A large population exists here; but we decided to leave the census for another patrol, and save the remaining 6 books for the OROGUTO group.

Wednesday, August 1st, 1951.

Swinging away from the made road, we departed from BUJI at 0830 hours, and proceeded gradually NNW through dense forest along a rough bush track. We climbed steadily to cross the headwaters of the HABA River. Ascending and descending we crossed KOVENITA Creek, and continued on to reach the Rest House and barracks at KEVA-AIPARU.

KEVA-AIPARU is situated on the left bank of KOVENITA Creek.

We remained overnight.

Thursday, August 2nd, 1951.

We departed from KEVA-AIPARU at 0830 hours and proceeded in a general Northerly direction. Shortly after we crossed KISAVERO Creek, passed through the Lutheran Mission station, and proceeded on through undulating grassland to cross IGIBARO Creek and continued on to reach OROGUTO Rest House.

Time of arrival : 1045 hours.

During the afternoon we re-censused the OROGUTO groups immediately adjacent to the Rest House. The attendance was good and the co-operation very good. Heavy rain fell, however, before the census had been completed, and despite a further later attempt, work had to be abandoned for the day.

Friday, August 3rd, 1951.

This morning we completed the census of the local groups. A total of 902 names was recorded, this being an increase of 108 names on the 1949 census.

The local census having been completed, we retraced our steps to KISAVERO to conduct initial census there. Here we had to wait some considerable time for the people to assemble; but once they began to arrive they did so in large numbers.

A total of 534 names was recorded.

Census completed, we returned to the Rest House at OROGUTO.

During the afternoon food was purchased. This included an infected pig, and for this the pay was returned.

Remained overnight.

Saturday, August 4th, 1951.

Departed from OROGUTO Rest House and proceeding generally Northerly, continued along over undulating grassland. The course followed a native track which was quite good walking and immensely shorter than the made road.

Maintaining a rapid rate of walking we proceeded on to the Rest House at KAMI.

Time of arrival : 1015 hours.

Census was immediately held. There was one old book in existence, and this had been done in 1941. Initial census was conducted of the many other groups who had assembled. Co-operation and attendance were excellent.

A total of 1609 names was recorded. There are still some groups here who have not as yet been censused. We were not able to do so as our supply of books was exhausted.

During the afternoon courtesy calls were paid on the new mission people. Here we learned that one aircraft had landed on the airstrip since our visit just one month before.

Sunday, August 5th, 1951.

Departed from KAMI at 0730 hours. Forded the DUNANTINA River, and continued on through undulating grassland, forded the BENA-BENA River, and

continued on to cross SEGU Creek. Ascending gradually we proceeded on to KAMARAGI, where we found that the station vehicle was awaiting us.

We proceeded on to GOROKA by vehicle, and arrived at 1130 hours.

We reported our arrival to the Assistant District Officer.

End of Diary.

John McArthur  
John McArthur Cadet P.O.

SUMMARY.

- Purposes of the patrol : The main purposes of the patrol were four, viz.
- (1) Consolidation of administration by means of a slow follow-up patrol, giving the native peoples ample time for contact.
  - (2) Attempt to locate an air-strip site somewhere in the neighbourhood south of MT. MICHAEL.
  - (3) Conduct the re-census of the belt of people extending from GURUKA to GONO; and to conduct initial census of the areas west, south and east of MT. MICHAEL Range.

Native Situation :

This was generally good. This condition of affairs must be attributed to three factors:-

- (1) The contact which was established by the earliest police stationed in the area, before European patrols penetrated in.
- (2) The later contact established by Field Members of our Department, namely Mr. Carey, Mr. Young-Whitforde and Mr. Eisenheur.
- (3) The initial and later consolidation established by police who were later stationed on posts in the area as the result of the above-mentioned patrols.

Between the two police posts to the south of MICHAEL and the one to the north there is a definite geographical line of demarcation, this being the dividing range between the WAMU and the YANI Rivers. As respective police activities have been confined to the north and to the south of this geographical boundary, it is a convenient line to which to refer in discussing the native situation.

Native situation to the north of this geographical line of demarcation:-

This area can be sub-divided into three areas;

- (a) LUFA and the immediately neighbouring and allied areas,

- (b) The WAMU valley, including its large tributary the KAMU (WAHU) River, and

- (c) The western triangle, bounded to the west by the TUA River, to the south by the MASI River, and to the south-west--north-east line by the dividing range between the KAMU and the more westerly water systems.

Most of this area has been visited at one time or another by the policeman stationed at LUFA Post, and much credit must be given to him and to his predecessor for the existing state of affairs, which is good.

Referring more specifically now to the separate areas it can be said that the state of affairs existing in the LUFA area is excellent. Warfare has been extinct now for some considerable time, considerable and valuable assistance is always rendered to patrols and to the policeman stationed there, and the people come up voluntarily to the Aid Post at LUFA for treatment. True it is that for the Supreme Court Circuit there nearly always seems to be a

case from this area. This, however, will continue for a long, long time, I suppose, native people being what they are.

The state of affairs existing in the WAMU valley is also very good, though here, to speak metaphorically, cannibalism rears its ugly head. This practise has evidently been practised for generation and generation. Without exception the people of this valley were told that the practise must cease, and I feel sure that there are now relatively few people in the WAMU valley who do not know the Department's teaching with regard to this matter. Whether they shall relinquish the practise I would not like to say; but they are aware that the policeman at LUFA will arrest the next person found guilty of the practise.

Excellent and valuable co-operation was rendered to the patrol at every Rest House in this area. Not one lethal weapon was observed. Dissention was never raised in relation to any of our advice.

There are different states of influence existing within the third and the final area.

Commencing with the most easterly point in this area it was found that the co-operation was not quite up to the standard which had been set in previous areas. I am referring to HARUI, on the left bank of the ABUERI Creek.

The north-west corner of this area, LIBORO, set a rather poor standard. It is possible that they are more CHIMBU minded than they are GOROKA minded. Nevertheless our overnight stay should produce results, and I think that more assistance will be given to the next patrol through the area, and the census will undoubtedly be far more complete than the initial one which we conducted.

Proceeding south to the south-west corner of this triangle of people the position changes, and the people were nowhere more helpful or co-operative.

Among the different pockets in this area the situation is good and there is inter-communication between widely-separated groups.

No weapons were observed; warfare is extinct; and the sick people whom we advised to go to the Aid Post at LUFA said they would, as the road was safe for weak parties to travel about at will, just as it is for the strong.

A total of 26 days was spent in the three areas, this comprising 7 days in the LUFA area, 8 days in the WAMU valley, and 5 days in the western sector. The patrol moved slowly through the area, and ample time was given for contact.

Overall, the situation in this area is satisfactory, and the initial move has been made to wipe out the practise of cannibalism.

Native situation to the south of this geographical line of demarcation:-

This area can be divided into two spheres represented by the activities emanating from the two police posts:

(a) From the post at AMENETU (UVAI) to the north as far as the divide, south to the YANI River, and to the east as far as HENGERU

(b) From the post at AMSA extending to the YANI River, and generally south, west and east of AMSA.

This patrol did not visit AMSA and so I can only describe the first of these two zones.

Page 15

Warfare no longer exists. This happy state has only been in being since Government patrols visited the areas and the subsequent establishment of the police posts. The reminders of fighting days are still very much in existence; Old pallisades still stand in state of good repair, and many of the male population have only one eye each.

Cannabilism is very rampant in the area. It is the custom of these people to eat their dead. Burial grounds are not in existence. The police on the stations in the area have done their utmost to prevent the custom, but to no avail. We instructed all the luluais who were provisionally appointed that they must set aside an area suitable for a burial ground, and that when a person died, he was to be buried in this marked area, the person could not, under any circumstances, be eaten. This information at the first seemed not to their liking; but they finally promised to do as we had told them. Police were instructed to take the next offenders into custody, and escort them into GOROKA.

Really excellent work has been done by the police down in this area. The made road is almost through to the summit of the divide, the northern boundary of these posts. The people come up willingly for the work on these projects.

Residing in the area is one ONAGO, who before spent some considerable time in WAU prison. After the establishment of the police post, this native attempted to kill the constable stationed there. He has profited immensely by his sojourn in prison. He now has a fair grasp of Pidgin, and in all he is quite a helpful person now. He has been appointed a luluai.

The situation could be described as satisfactory, in that warfare is extinct, co-operation is rendered both to the police and patrols, and a staff has been made to eradicate the prevalent custom of cannabilism.

Native situation in the area east of MT. MICHAEL, extending from HENEGERU back to KAMI.

In general, this is satisfactory. Cannabilism, which was practised before, is now extinct; for the police and the Lutheral mission have been in the area for some considerable time. In one area the natives objected to working on the mission airstrip at TARABO. We told them that they need not, if they preferred not to.

Co-operation, on the whole, is good, although the response at KISAVERO in the OROCHIMO valley, was poor.

CONCLUSION :

I would say that it is now safe for a native from the regions south of MICHAEL to pass through to the areas north of MICHAEL. Marriage has already taken place between the two areas, and trading between the areas now occurs, also. I would say also that it is safe for a native from the western area, e.g. LIBORO, to pass through to the eastern areas. The days of warfare, if not completely extinct, are rapidly dying out.

Census :

A total of 13,912 names was recorded. This comprised  
Recensus : 6406  
Initial : 7506

With regard to the recensus, an increase of 886 names was recorded on the previous census (initial) in 1949, or an increase of 16%. ( See census for distribution of population.)

This total of 13,812 people is distributed <sup>approximately</sup> as follows:-

1. The LUFA belt, extending from GURUKA to GONO  
5599 people
2. The WAMU valley, including its tributary, the KAMU River  
2470 people
3. The western sector  
669 people
4. South of MT. Michael (census not completed)  
2038 people
5. The OROGUTO valley, including KAMI (census not completed)  
3045 people.

It is estimated that there are still about 10,000 people to be censused. The greater concentration of this number are to the south and to the south-east of MT. MICHAEL. As our supply of books gave out, we were unable to complete the census on this patrol.

The co-operation and lining was at most times exemplary. One place alone comes to my mind where the co-operation was not up to the high standard set elsewhere, and that was in the western sector, at LIBORO. Here a complete group failed to come up. As I said before, it is possible that they wish to be done from the CHIMBU side; but it is hoped that the additional contact established during our course through this area will produce dividends, and I feel sure that the recensus of this area will record far more names.

It is noticed that there is a fair concentration of people in the WAMU valley; and if in the future an Aid Post is to be established to the south of the existing one at LUFA, I think that ARULAI, in the valley, is the ideal site.

With regard to the western sector, extending from HARUI through LIBORO, and terminating at HABUABITE, the population, it is noticed, is not a large one. There are, however, people further to the south, along the TUA River. I state this quite definitely. There are at least three groups not too far distant :-

MENGINO, MAIMAVA, and another whose name I did not record.

A patrol equipped with food, and a tent, tarpaulin, etc, would be able to, contact these people. No patrol has been farther south than HABUABITE at the moment.

With regard to the appointment of luluais, all were told that they were not permanent. The next patrol would check up on their work, and make alterations, if necessary.

#### Roads and Bridges :-

The areas to the south of MT. MICHAEL can be reached now by at least one complete made road, and within a few months, by two, for the second is almost complete. The completed road runs from KAMI around the east side of MT. MICHAEL, to the police post at UVAI (AMENETU). The other, at the moment, runs from KAMI, through LUFA, and terminates at the divide between the waters running to the north and those running to the south. From this point onwards the road is still in the process of construction and terminates at UVAI (AMENETU).

In a westerly direction, the made road terminates at MAIVA, a short distance across the KAMU (WAHU) River.

Slopes of roads :- The completed road around the east side of MT. MICHAEL has been well constructed as regards slopes and gradients. There is little or no room for improvement, and nowhere are the slopes anything near as steep as they are on the road running around the west side of MT. MICHAEL. One portion of this road comes readily to the mind, namely, the climb up to GONO, where about 1700' is ascended up a slope which I estimate at 70 degrees at the minimum. The point where the made road crosses the divide to the west of MT. MICHAEL is 7300' above sea-level. This was the highest point reached during the patrol.

N.  
Native tracks :- West of MAIVA there is a small portion of made road at the moment, and then one comes upon native tracks. Part of this is infested by leeches, and the highest point is reached at 6700'.

Bridges :- Most of the larger streams have bridges spanning them. To the north of the divide between the north and the south river systems, these are mainly in the nature of a few logs stretched across the river. South of the divide there are now in existence suspension bridges over the larger streams. These are not the true MIDDLE WAHGI type suspension bridge, but the principle is generally the same. They are an innovation effected by the policeman stationed at UVAI (AMENETU), who is a Middle WAHGI man.

The police have done an excellent job, and the natives have assisted quite willingly. It is only 12 months since these posts to the south of MICHAEL were opened and now there are almost two different made roads through from GOROKA to the posts, the two roads forming a complete circle about MT. MICHAEL.

Lengths of roads : Around the east side of MT. MICHAEL, from Completed KAMI to UVAI (AMENETU) ..... 28 miles

Completed Around the west, through LUFA, terminating at UVAI ..... 32 miles  
Not completed ..... 4 miles

It is regretted that no detail has been given with regard to slopes. Should an instrument be available, and should the writer get the opportunity of covering the ground at a later date, an endeavour will be made to supply this information.

Police Posts :-

The route followed by the patrol led through three police posts, and contact was established indirectly with a fourth. The three posts are :

LUFA, UVAI (AMENETU), and AMSA (not visited)

Much credit must be given to the members of the N.G.P.F. who man these posts and to their predecessors. Constantly working to establish and to improve already established contact, seeking and instructing labour for the roads, erecting and maintaining Rest Houses and barracks, and all the time vigilant in the maintenance of law and order, I do not think that the posts could be in better hands. To these police the entire credit for the huge road construction which has taken place is due.

LUFA police post : Manned by Const. WIROI of the N.G.P.F. Clean and tidy, Rest House and barracks in excellent condition, natives in state of law and order. Works in co-operation with the N.M.O.



stationed at LUFA, and now good condition prevails, in that the natives realize that medical treatment is for their own good, and accordingly they come up for treatment.

AMENETU (UVAI) police post : Manned by Const. ENDOKOI of the N.G.P.F.

Rest House and barracks in excellent condition, made road almost through to the divide between north and south water systems, natives in settled condition, although wartime pallisades still stand, has erected several MIDDLE WAHGI type suspension bridges over the larger rivers.

Has been instructed to arrest the next offenders found guilty of cannabilism, in that all have been told that the practise must cease and all said that it would.

On station ground patches of kikuya grass are now coming up well. This was carried by the constable through from GOROKA on his three-monthly trips in to GOROKA for rations.

Fowls and English potatoes are being distributed around among the natives.

AMSA police post : Manned by Const. BORE of the N.G.P.F.

Station not visited although we were in sight of it. Information received from the constable stationed there that a small air-strip exists; as he has since come into the station for rations, he has been issued with a length of fish-line and told to take measurements. Further to the south it is rumoured that an airstrip exists; but it is two days walk from AMSA, which is the centre of the large population, and at the site of this airstrip the population is reported to be small. Results of the fish-line measurements are being awaited, however, and if considered suitable, the work will be proceeded with.

Contact with fourth police post : To the eastern side of MT. MICHAEL valuable assistance was rendered to the patrol by the Constable stationed on a post in the TARABO area, near the Lutheran Mission airstrip.

Rest Houses and Barracks :

There are an amazing number of Rest Houses scattered all along the route followed by the patrol. We came in contact with 24. This is by no means the lot, for along other routes followed by other and previous patrols there are more. Much of this construction is due to advice from previous patrols, and now, at the present moment, or at sometime in the near future, I am confident that several more will be erected by the natives so that the next patrol will not by-pass them. Even during this patrol on several occasions we came upon Rest Houses and barracks that had only been erected that very morning, or at the maximum, the previous day only.

At one place only were we forced to erect several buildings. This was at HARUI, in the western sector.

The 24 Rest Houses are distributed as follows :

North and west of MT. MICHAEL	.....	12
South	" " "	9
North-east	" " "	3

Health :

In the LUFA belt of people there are 5599 people. A Native Medical Orderly is stationed at this place, and attends to the ills and complaints of this large population. The people are aware of the benefits of medicine and they come up, for the greater part, quite voluntarily.

In the WAMU valley there are 2470 people. This, is, I think the ideal site for the establishment of another Aid Post, if one is to be established. The natives would welcome such an occurrence, for the road back to LUFA is not a short or easy one, and seriously ill natives would find the trip too much. To be considered also is the fact that at ARULAI, in the middle WAMU, there are already in existence most of the necessary buildings. These were erected by an over-zealous group of people when they heard that we were coming, and they are not required for patrol purposes.

In the western sector the health is very poor; and I think that a Medical Patrol through the area will shortly be necessary, for we saw many hospital cases. The population is not a great one (only 648 people were censused); but it must be remembered that there are more people further to the south, who have not as yet been contacted.

South of MT. MICHAEL the health appeared to be very good. The natives have given up warfare, and now are settling down to a peaceful existence. A few serious cases were observed, and these said that they would journey through to LUFA. It is a long and hard trip that they have in front of them. 200 people were censused down here but the census is incomplete.

In the OROGUTO valley the health appeared to be very good.

Airstrips :

One of the main purposes of the patrol was the location of an airstrip somewhere to the south of MT. MICHAEL. This we failed to do, although the situation is not hopeless. I say not hopeless, because at AMSA, the police post which we did not visit, it is reported that there is a possible small airstrip in immediate proximity to the station. Steps have been taken to have this site measured, and if considered suitable, the constable stationed there will be given instructions to proceed with the construction.

Strip at KAMI : The members of the New Tribes Mission at KAMI are working on the renovation of the old, pre-war strip. On our return through KAMI it was learned that one Dragon landing had taken place with the Department of Civil Aviation on board. No further information was to hand.

Missions :

The latest development has been the residence of The SELLARS family at KAMI, representing the NEW TRIBES MISSION. They have been there now about 4 months, and to the present have confined their activities to their station at KAMI. They are keen to proceed south of MT. MICHAEL into the uncontrolled areas.

LUTHERAN mission catechists are scattered through the LUFA area, and are present in the OROGUTO valley. It appears that at HENEGERU, mission followers have been trying to persuade the young men to work on the mission airstrip at TAPABO. We advised the natives that the matter was entirely their own concern - that if they wished to work on the airstrip they could, and that if they did not wish to work on the airstrip, there was no person who could make them do so.

Trade Items : The gold-lip shell, as always, maintains pride of priority among the natives' desires. It is equally attractive north of the range as it is to the south. With it almost any item can be purchased, including some which rank among the native's most prized and valuable.

Shell tambu is an excellent trade for the purchase of small items, such as European vegetables, fowl, etc.

Beads were not tested on the patrol; but I am sure that they would be a good item of trade.

Paint and salt are two very good commodities to have on hand for the purchase of all foodstuffs except pigs.

South of the range steel is in very short supply and consequently in high demand. Down in this area pigs can be purchased with steel trade, such as axes and tomahawks. The natives in the south are steel-hungry.

Inter-trading: The 1949 patrol through the KAMI...GONO area found a dearth of fowl as it approached GONO. We found an abundance. Obviously inter-trading has taken place, often as the payment for bride-price, etc.

There is now a large number of fowl in the OROGUTO valley. Within a period of 18 months to two years, I think that, as a result of inter-trading, there will be fowl in the areas to the south and west of MT. MICHAEL. These fowl will, of course, originate from the GONO area and from the OROGUTO valley.

#### Agriculture and Livestock :

With the native, the sweet potato is the basis of existence. It is grown on flat ground, if it is available, or on hillside slopes. There seems to be no particular system or pattern to its cultivation.

Taro is quite abundant in most of the areas. English potatoes are not found west of GONO, or south of BUJI, in the OROGUTO valley.

The OROGUTO valley is an exceedingly rich area. Here, within limits imposed by the climate, almost any type of European vegetable can be procured. The ground is apparently extremely fertile. With European gardening implements, trained supervision and an intelligent co-operation from the indigenous population, grand results could arise from this valley, and the good-will created would be of tremendous importance and magnitude. (It is to be noticed that there are two airstrips undergoing construction in the proximity, viz. that at TARABO, and that at KAMI.)

The native livestock consists of pigs and fowl. Pigs are in great abundance in all areas. As stated in the diary, at some areas, we were supplied with a surfeit of pigs and could not induce the owners to take them away. They were a payment for the census books which we had given them, was their argument. No amount of counter-argument was of any use.

#### Mapping :

A complete traverse was run during the patrol. This was primarily intended as a check on the areas south and west of KAMI on the Sub-District map. Apart from the addition of more detail, and a query as to the junction of the TUA and WAGHI Rivers, the traverse was almost the same as what is represented on the Sub-District map. The resultant difference in mileage, however, is not very great.

Junction of the WAGHI and the TUA : I place this as being to the north-west of GONO; it is shown on the Sub-District map as being to the south-west of GONO.

All heights which have been shown on the attached sketch map are barometric only. They have not been corrected for temperature variation. No thermometer was available for this purpose; but the heights have been given, even though they are uncorrected, for they are of obvious value to the next patrol over the route as some indication of the heights which have to be surmounted.

As no instrument was available no slopes have been shown. It was my intention to compile a slope-variation map, which I consider would be of more value to future members of the Field Staff who retrace the steps taken by this patrol. The representation of relief by hachuring, etc. is very good; but the presentation of a slope-variation pattern is, I think, of more value to those who must walk over the mountains.

A rough census map, too, has been compiled. The purpose of this was to give a more comprehensive and exact picture of the geographical distribution of the people in the areas visited.

Education : The native in the areas in south and west MT. MICHAEL region derive education of a practical nature from those with whom they come in contact, viz. outstation police, native medical orderlies, and missions.

Little education of immediate value to the native appears to be gained from the mission catechists. Their teaching seems to be a stationary one. Promising lads are selected at a young age, sent away to a training centre, and later these lads return to instruct others. The instruction which they give is the same as that which they themselves previously. No progress appears to have been made. The natives maintain an indifferent attitude to the missions. At two areas only did mission teaching appear to be having any material results, i.e. at KAMI where the Seven Day's Adventist catechist is teaching Pidgin and very elementary arithmetic. At KISAVERO, Lutheran catechists are doing much the same.

More worth-while education is being imparted to the natives by the police and native medical orderlies. From these they are learning law and order as laid down by the Government, and hygiene.

The only other education which appears to exist is that which a father gives to his son by daily example.

Topography : The country to the south and to the west of KAMI presents an endless succession of hills, which reach their density at LIBORO and HABUABITE in the west.

Flowing down from the huge CENTRAL Range, countless rapid streams pass both north and south. Those flowing to the north join the TUA River, increasing in size as they approach their termination. The TUA, thus increased in size by these tributaries, is joined by the WAGHI River as it flows down from CHIMBU Sub-District. The combined stream flows to the south into PAPUA. Those streams flowing to the south join near AMSA police post and flow through rugged terrain into PAPUA.

Recommendations : That a patrol go down the TUA in an effort to contact the population there; that the census in the south be completed at a not too distant date; that a medical patrol go through to the west as far as HABUABITE to eradicate the sickness; and that an Aid Post be established in the Middle WAMU valley.

End of Report, Summary, and Diary.

*John McArthur*  
John McArthur C.P.O.

# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year.....

G.P. Papua - Irian

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	DEATHS														MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL						
		BIRTHS		0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Program		Number of Child-bearing age	Average Size of Family	Child		Adults	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F					M	F		
72. LITIPINAGA	4 AUG	INITIAL														CENSUS																									
73. KEIPAFINA	-																																								
74. FORAPI	-																																								
75. KOTOMI	-																																								
<b>TOTAL</b>		22	22	8	11	9	11	3	4	5	10	3	9	4	4			8	10	40	10	7	16															13	9	12	

Sentlem  
Koraka



# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1951 - July 1

G.P. Papua-1007/12-41

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL		FEMALES		Average Size of Family		TOTAL		TOTAL GRAV
		M	F	0-1 Mth.	1-4	5-8	9-13	Over 13	Females in Child Birth	In	Out	Inside District		Outside District		Govt.	Mission	Males 10-16	Females 10-16	Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age	M	F	M	F	M	F			
												M	F	M	F													M	F	
37 MUKUNASI	16 JULY																	6	36	1	30	4	31	22	19	40	33	114		
38 GUNASA	17																	1	28	2	30	1	31	22	20	37	34	113		
39 NIQUYABITA																		13	44	6	27	5	32	40	22	54	37	153		
40. MANIVANA	20																	12	26	4	21	2	24	32	15	38	31	116		
41 KEMOHAPI FECUNACURAI																		2	15		13	1	13	10	13	12	14	49		
42. MOAI																		10	29	3	23	1	25	31	11	41	30	113		
43 MOBIDAI																		10	25	2	23	1	24	23	17	31	31	102		
44 OAIRUA																		8	38	4	29	5	31	28	17	34	33	112		
45 BIAMOTAI																		5	43	3	34	6	35	18	17	47	37	119		
46 RARO	21																	9	32	3	19	2	22	15	11	47	31	104		
47 IDIGITAE																		13	52	2	50	7	51	52	30	54	58	194		
48 AGOTUVANA	22																	23	53		43	2	45	60	14	63	47	184		
49 KARUAI																		8	26	2	16	4	17	16	10	33	19	55		
50 KUMILIGUVANA																		7	15		17	1	17	18	10	22	21	71		
51 UWASIWANA	23																	14	34	4	17	4	20	23	13	32	24	91		
52 RASUKABITA																		6	26		31	3	31	30	15	31	35	111		
53 ARAKAIYABEPI																		5	21	1	15	4	15	14	5	22	16	57		
54 UKWABEPI	25																	6	25	4	13	1	16	15	35	7	20	79		

1951

PATROL 1/51-52

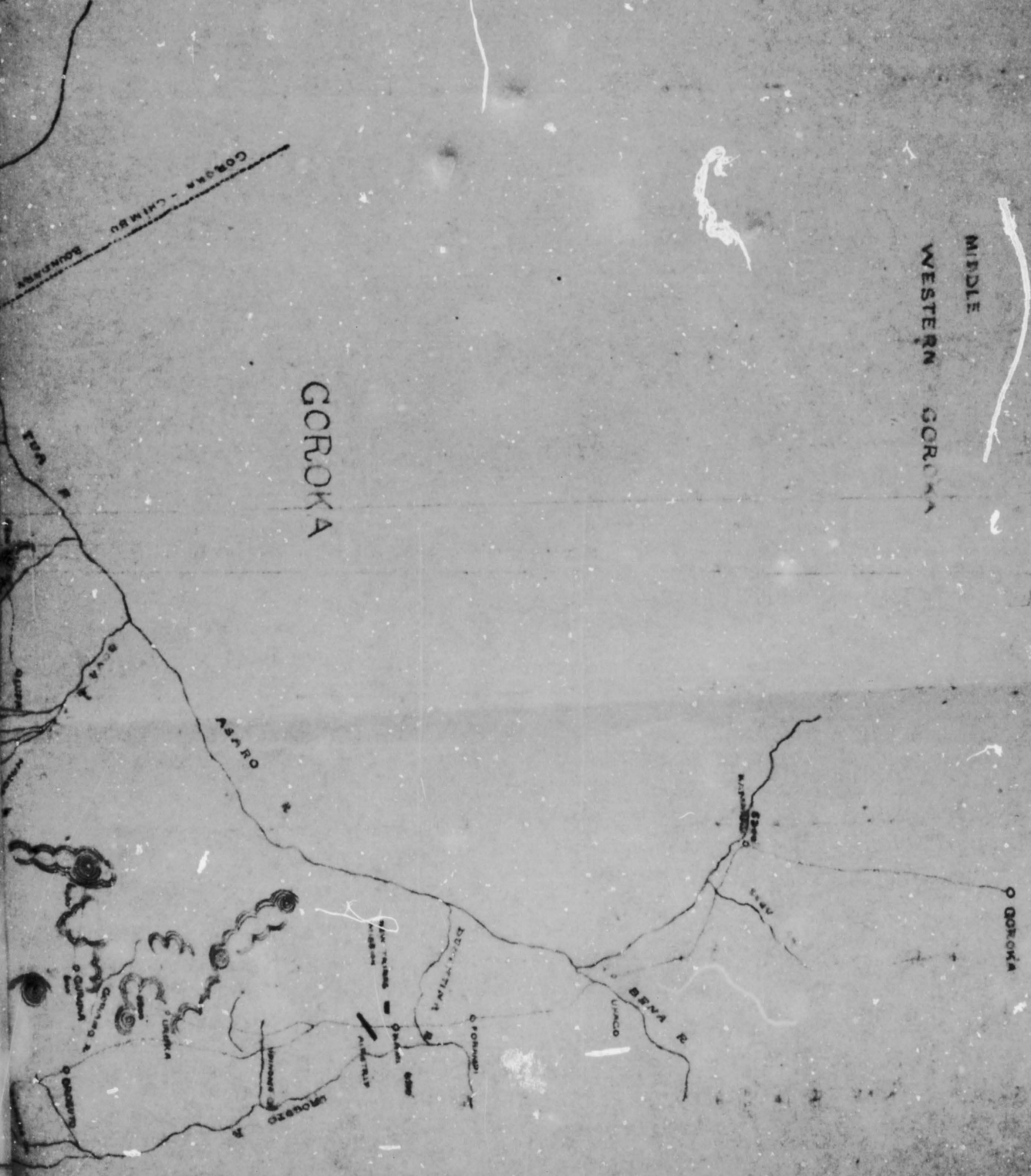
-GOROKA-

SKETCH BY : J. R. McARTHUR, USA

M.N.

MIDDLE  
WESTERN GOROKA

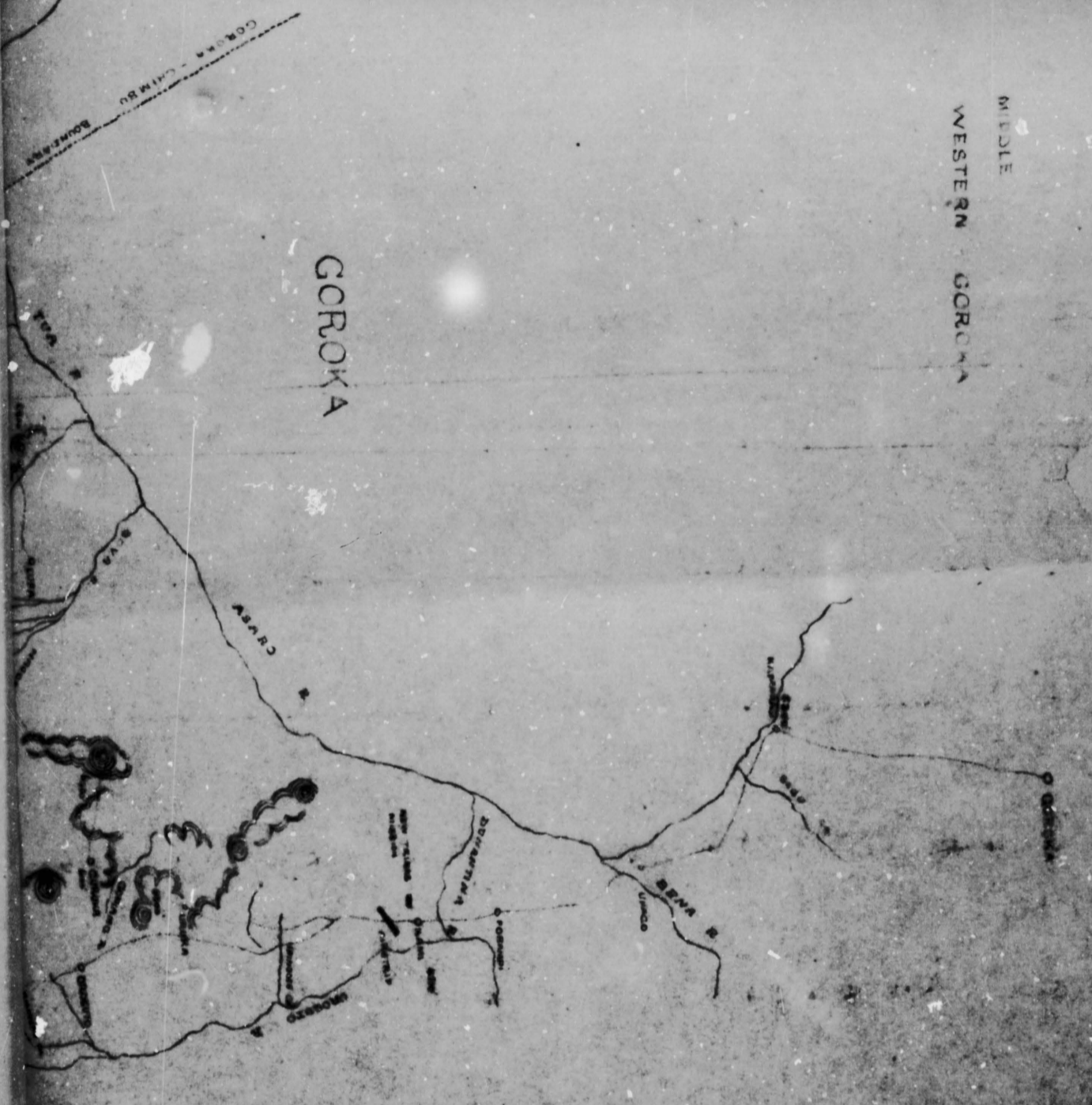
GOROKA





MIDDLE  
WESTERN GOROKA

GOROKA



**LEGEND**

- RIVERS
- ROADS
- RAILWAYS
- RAILROADS
- RAILROADS



LEGEND AREA

# CHIMBU

SCALE 2 inches to 4 miles





READINGS BY COMPASS AND  
 BAROMETERS.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

35/16/125.



File: 30/1 - 252/.

District Office,  
Eastern Highlands Dist.  
G O R O K A .

9th October, 1951.

Director  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs.

PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT GOROKA No 1 of 1951/52.

Report by Mr. Patrol Officer A.T. Carey covering patrol to South of Mt. Michael and South-Western Goroka sub-district, supplemented by report by Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer J.R. McArthur, who accompanied the patrol.

Above reports are forwarded, please.

NATIVE AFFAIRS: The report indicates a most satisfactory native situation and speaks volumes for the foundations laid by the initial contacts made by the earlier patrols of the past eighteen months.

It may be anticipated that the LIBORO people will quietly fall into line.

The assistance being rendered by the ex- MANI prisoners is very gratifying and is a tribute to our Prison System.

It can be anticipated that it will be a long time before the practice of cannibalism is completely abandoned.

HEALTH: Results being achieved by the LUFA Aid Post are most gratifying and will be of particular interest to the Director of Public Health. These results reflect the greatest credit on the native in charge and indicate ability, close attention and appreciation of his responsibilities and the right approach towards these comparatively new natives.

Expansion of the Aid Post System is evidently desirable, and AURULAI looks like the most suitable site. The question of establishing an Aid Post at this site will be taken up with the District Medical Officer.

VILLAGES AND HOUSING: Notes are of interest, and should be of particular value to Anthropological research officers whom it is understood will be shortly setting up at LUFA.

The village men's house, having dimensions of up to 60/70 feet, is quite foreign to anything found in other parts of the Goroka Sub-District.

CENSUS AND STATISTICS: Results are very satisfactory. Percentages arrived at on the figures available are of interest, though obviously at this stage they cannot be accepted as conclusive. Again the adverse ratio of males to females of marriageable age appears in this area.

GARDENS AND LIVESTOCK: It is pleasing to see the distance to which introduced crops, particularly peanuts, are penetrating. All patrols, and members of the native constabulary, to the area, will be instructed to persuade the inhabitants to increase their cultivation of peanuts.

*See Champion  
12/10/51*

latic

ROADS AND BRIDGES: ixix Progress with the construction of roads throughout the area is indicative of the speed with which the consolidation of government influence is expanding south from Goroka towards the Papuan Border.

AIRFIELDS: The proposed KAMI Airstrip has since been inspected by the District Airport Inspector. His report was not favourable and it is evident that quite a considerable amount of work will have to be carried out before this strip receives the approval of the Department of Civil Aviation.

The AMSA site will be the subject of close investigation by a patrol at present in the locality.

MISSIONS AND EDUCATION: Applications by members of the Lutheran and New Tribes Missions to enter the Restricted Areas to the South of Mt. Michael are already held, and they will be considered in the light of recommendations by a patrol at present in the area.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS: No recommendations will be requested from field officers until a stable native situation is achieved and firm recommendations are possible.

A patrol is at present in the AMSA area and a partial census is proposed.

It would be appreciated if copies of the map accompanying this report could be taken off and forwarded to this office.

An interesting report covering a well conducted patrol.

*Geo. Greathead*  
( Geo. Greathead )  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Copies to:  
Assistant District Officer-GOROKA.  
Mr. A.T. Carey.  
Mr. J.R. McArthur.

Migration Register

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

REGISTRATION NO

File: 30/1 - 256.

District Office,  
Eastern Highlands Dist.,  
GOROKA.

10th October, 1951.

Director,  
Department of District Services,  
and Native Affairs.  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT BY MR CADET PATROL OFFICER

J.R. McARTHUR to accompany Patrol Report  
GOROKA No 1 of 1951/52.

Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer McArthur accompanied Mr. Patrol Officer Carey's patrol South of Mt Michael and to the South-Western sectors of the Goroka Sub-District. The report was written with the object of giving Mr. McArthur experience in setting out his observations on paper.

In his diary Mr. McArthur, for the most part, has recorded his daily observations in a concise manner.

Appreciation of native situation is good.

Comments on conditions in respect to aspects of patrol enquiry are indicative of close observation and display an appreciation of what is to be looked for during patrol.

The report is quite good and well set out.

*Geo. Greathead*  
( Geo. Greathead )  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Copy to:  
Assistant District Officer - Goroka.  
Mr. J.R. McArthur.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Eastern Highlands Report No. 2 1951/5-2

Patrol Conducted by B. W. P. Borge

Area Patrolled Jumantina River Area - E. Laka Sub-Dist.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From...../...../19.....to...../...../19.....

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol i) Census ii) Payment from DNE Trust iii) Receiving Highland Labour iv) Routine Admin.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....

30/16/30



File: 30/1- 314.

District Office,  
Eastern Highlands Dist,  
GOROKA.

8th November, 1951.

Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs.  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT GOROKA No 2/51-52.

Report of Patrol by Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer  
B.W.P. Burge of the Dunantina River Area, Goroka  
Sub-District.

Above report is forwarded, please.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

There does not appear to be any doubt that the deterioration in the native situation has resulted from the fact that the Henganofi Patrol Post was without an officer for nine months. Regular and leisurely patrolling will restore the happy position which existed during the period of Mr. Patrol Officer Carey's residence at Henganofi.

Mr. Burge's attention will be drawn to the use of the term "Patrol Post" instead of "Police Post".

HEALTH:

As indicated Mr. Assistant District Officer Williams has already referred the health position to the District Medical Officer.

HYGIENE & SANITATION:

There is evidently room for improvement in this regard.

CENSUS:

The number of absentees from census is again probably the result of irregular patrolling. A once a year patrol is not sufficient in these comparatively new areas, and it is hoped that it will be possible to keep Henganofi manned permanently and overcome this situation.

MISSIONS:

The figure of 107 natives absent from LIHONA village and said to be at a Mission Station hardly seems feasible, and will be checked.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

No recommendations will be made at present.

Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer Burge has conducted a useful patrol, and has submitted his observations in a satisfactory report.

*Geo. Greathead*  
(Geo. Greathead.)  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Copy to: Assistant District Officer, Goroka.  
Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer Burge.

*3. Miller  
12/11  
D.M.*

Extracts to: *PWD (inc. Pop. Register)  
N.L. Hutton  
R.P.C.*



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Eastern Highlands Dist.,  
Sub-District Office,  
G O R O K A .



3rd November, 1951.

The District Commissioner,  
Eastern Highlands District,  
G O R O K A .

PATROL REPORT No. 2/51-52  
DUNANTINA RIVER AREA  
MR. B. W. F. BURGE C.P.O.

Mr. Burge's Report is forwarded please.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

This matter was discussed with Mr. Burge during my recent visit to Henganofi. There is little doubt that the apparent desertion of Henganofi Patrol Post following on Mr. Carey's posting to Mendi contributed largely to the present state of dis-interest and general lethargy. Mr. Burge's patrol programme provides for another patrol to the Dunantina Valley area within the next four months with the object of bringing the situation back to its former state.

The native MAIOMG is now serving a sentence of imprisonment at Goroka and is to be repatriated to his village by the Lutheran Mission on completion of his sentence.

HEALTH.

Medical patrols are required in the eastern and southern parts of this Sub-District and this is not receiving consideration by the District Medical Officer.

CENSUS:

The high percentage of absentees is far from satisfactory and action will be taken if this continues. The absence of 107 natives from LIRONA village, (population 232), reported by at Lutheran Mission establishments is almost incredible and it is thought that, for most of them, the Mission offered a ready excuse and one which could not ~~be~~ easily be checked.

GENERAL.

Your advice to Mr. Burge that natives are not "instructed" regarding Resthouses would not have been received by him when this report was prepared.

*Williams*  
( H. I. Williams )  
Assistant District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report No : 2/51-52

The District Commissioner,  
Eastern Highlands District,  
C O R O K A.

REPORT OF PATROL OF THE DUMANTINA RIVER  
AREA - EASTERN GOROKA SUB-DISTRICT.

Conducted by : Bruce.W. P. Burge C.P.9

Accompanied by : Europeans NIL  
Natives 4 members of the N.G.P.F.

Duration of Patrol: 18/9/51 to 30/9/51 inclusive  
Number of Days : 13

Last Patrol to the Area: November, 1950

Objects of Patrol :  
a. Revise census of two small pockets of population who have not been censused since 1945.  
b. Payments from Native Monies Trust Account to relatives of deceased coastal labourers.  
c. Recruiting.  
d. Routine Administration

Map Reference : Map accompanying Patrol Report.

Introduction:

This patrol was carried out during the writers return to Henganofi from Goroka, as the first few days would be spent along the Gcroke/ Kainantu Road. Had the patrol been conducted from Henganofi some days would have been needlessly spent retracing steps.

Two members of the N.G.P.F. from Goroka accompanied the patrol until met by four Police from the Henganofi Detachment on the 21st September.

DIARY.

Tuesday, 18th September:- Departed Goroka 2.30pm; jeep to Bena Bridge. Arrived 4pm; heavy rain falling. Patrol's cargo arrived 5.30pm. Local Luluais visited patrol - no complaints. Remained overnight as guest of Mt A. Leash, miner.

Wednesday, 19th September:- Departed Bena 7.30 am arrived KOREFEIGU rest house 9.30 am. Some delay in obtaining carriers, good road, easy walking. No people ready for census, first people arrived 12.30 pm. Censused NAGAMITIBO of KOREFEIGU group. New book issued and old book retained by Luluai for record purposes. Rain in the afternoon and patrol remained overnight.

Thursday 20th September:- Lined and censused NUPASAFA and BENIMETO completing census of KOREFEIGO. New books issued. Revised census of KAFAGUMARIGA, new book issued. Old books retained by Luluais for record purposes. Rain in the afternoon. No complaints laid by natives. Patrol remained overnight.

Friday, 21st September:- Discussion re recommendation of Tultul for KAFAGUMARIGA. Luluai of NUPASAFA stated he was too old for the work, and new man selected for recommendation to appointment as Luluai. Land dispute between KOREFEIGU and KANTAGU settled by reference to Mr ADO Whitford's decision in this matter given 9.12.49. Departed 10.40 am arrived LAMPO rest house 1 pm. Henganofi police detachment met on road. Census of LAMPO, new book issued. Heavy rain in late afternoon. Patrol remained overnight.

Saturday, 22nd September:- Lined and censused GITANU and KOBAFU new books issued, old books also retained in villages. 19 volunteers for coastal labour, names listed on nominal roll. £60 paid to father of deceased native labourer. Rain in afternoon.

Sunday, 23rd September:- 5 volunteers accepted for coastal labour forwarded to Goroka with nominal roll. Few complaints and no C.N.A. cases. Departed 9.30 am arrived Dunintina Bridge rest house 11 am. Revised census of KAFETUGU and KENEMOTE. Complaint received of wife leaving husband and participants forwarded to Goroka for C.N.A. Volunteers requested for coastal labour.

Monday, 24th September:- 12 more volunteers accepted for work on the coast, and names entered on nominal roll before forwarding to Goroka. Some complaints settled out of Court, no C.N.A. Departed 9 am and arrived YANOFI rest house 1 pm. Some delay on the road while obtaining carriers. Roads in state of disrepair, rest house delapidated. Luluais instructed to remedy these conditions, and they complained of apathy shown by the people of the area.

Tuesday, 25th September:- 14 volunteers for coastal labour. Some complaints but no C.N.A. cases. Departed 9.30 am, arrived NUMARINA 1030 am fourteen recruits forwarded to Goroka. One case of assault reported and people concerned forwarded to Goroka for C.N.A. Departed 11.30 am arrived SOSOMAPARE 12.45pm. Court against the Mission Teacher at TARU heard in afternoon, and participants instructed to come to Henganofi a fortnight later, when Mr ADO Williams was expected to arrive there. Again rain in afternoon, and the patrol remained overnight.

Wednesday, 26th September:- No labour recruits. BAISUMUNTE village book was found to be mutilated and was taken away and will be replaced later. Departed 8.45 am arrived TIMILINTENDE 10.30 am. One Court case forwarded for C.N.A. Heavy rain in forenoon. Rain ceased 12.00 and patrol departed for TARU, arriving 1.30 pm. Rest house in process of being rebuilt. Two Luluais stated that they could not cope with the work and two younger men will be recommended.

Thursday, 27th September:- Departed 7 am arrived LIHONA at 10.15 am slight rain falling, road bad. No rest house at present and suggestions made regarding erection of same. Made use of house erected by the Mission Teacher. Village filthy, houses delapidated. No people arrived for census this day.

Friday, 28th September:- Lined and censused LIHONA (RANOFI and KANTASE) ABAGUSA, UGANOFI and KANAVINOFI. New books issued, old books to be retained by Luluais, 289 new names. People appear difficult to approach, many absentees. Patrol remained overnight.

Saturday, 29th September:- Departed LIHONA 8 am arrived TIMILINTENDE 1.30 pm. Inspected Rest house at TARU enroute and found it just completed. Should be in good condition for some time.

Sunday, 30th September:- 18 volunteers accepted for coastal labour and forwarded to Goroka on nominal roll. Departed TIMILINTENDE 8.30 am, delayed one hour changing carriers at NEGENDO arrived FININTEGU airstrip (KOMUINA) 2.30 pm. Met Dr Fortune, anthropologist, at FININTEGU. Paid £1.4.0 to father of deceased labourer. Departed 3.30 pm and arrived HENGANOFI at 5 pm.

#### NATIVE AFFAIRS

The native situation in the area traversed is not as good as it could be. The people of the lower Duintina-Bena were quite helpful and cooperative, and appeared willing to obey and assist their Luluais.

Along the Duintina valley proper and over the range to LIHONA a distinct apathy was noticed in the natives attitude to the administration and to their own Luluais.

These Luluais stated that they did not want to carry on their duties as they maintained that the people refused to take any notice of them and did not obey their instructions. Three younger men will be recommended as Luluais in the place of these men. Even apart from these three, the remaining Luluais without exception stated the same things.

Difficulty was found in obtaining carriers on the trip, and in that portion of the area in which a census was made, LIHONA particularly, there were approximately 50% absentees.

As the main purpose of this patrol was to bring the census of the lower Bena and Duintina and the LIHONA area (Ramu Fall) up to a par with the remainder of the Duintina Bena area little contact was made with the people of the Duintina valley proper, the patrol passing through this area rather hurriedly.

Even so the falling off in interest by these people was very noticeable, and in contrast with the welcome given a patrol conducted by Mr Carey, P.O., and accompanied by the writer in November of 1950.

In consideration of the above the writer is of the opinion that a leisurely census should be made of the whole area within the next few months.

It should also be helpful, if and when experienced police become available for such work, if a police post was established in the Duintina area at SOSOMONIPARE. This should help to combat any feelings the population may have of being neglected by the Administration.

The main reason for the slackening off of interest appears to be the fact that the Henganofi patrol post, due to staff shortages, had been unmanned for the last nine months.

If this is correct it should only be a matter of time before the people in the area regain some of their old enthusiasm.

During the patrol three cases requiring action by C.N.A. were forwarded to Goroka. One case of assault and two of absconding wives were brought to the notice of the writer.

Whilst at SOSOMONIPARE a complaint was

lodged by the Luluai of Taru, against one Nobiong, a Finschhafen native who is a Mission Teacher at Taru.

It was alleged that this man had acted in an indecent manner towards two of his schoolgirls. The matter was only brought forward when one of the girls lodged a complaint to the Luluai. The younger sister lodged the complaint, but the older sister is obviously pregnant, allegedly due to the attentions of NOBIONG.

All concerned were told to wait until the patrol returned to Henganofi and then come in to the post. There they could await the arrival of Mr ADO Williams, who was expected about the 10th of October, and the Court could be heard then.

There were also a few minor complaints which did not require action by a C.M. and were accordingly settled out of Court with the writer acting as mediator.

One complaint at KOREFEIGU, regarding land ownership, had already been brought before a Court in 1943 presided over by Mr ADO Young-Whitford. The matter had been settled on that occasion and the village book noted, so that the writer merely repeated the former decision, as noted in the book, and dismissed the people.

In the writers opinion the native situation in the area patrolled is not satisfactory.

#### HEALTH.

The health of the people in the two areas where a census was made was quite good, as a whole, but a large number of people with small sores and scabies was noticed. These people do not seem as keen as formerly to attend hospital for treatment. Some still come in to the aid post at Henganofi, but these are relatively few. The patrol did not carry sufficient medical supplies to give the treatment necessary, but during the course of the patrol twelve people were ordered to report to hospital for treatment for scabies.

In the LIHONA area, using the old books as reference, ~~that~~ sixty five deaths were noted out of the total of three hundred and sixty people whose names were recorded in 1945.

No estimate can be made as to the number of deaths amongst those whose names had never been placed in the previous census books, but what is known seems to indicate that it would probably be high. Most of the deaths were attributed to malaria or some similar complaint, as symptoms described indicated probable high temperatures, trembling etcetera.

From the figures available nothing could be ascertained as to birth and infant mortality rates.

The area could do with a medical patrol, and it is considered that it is also due for a medical survey.

Failing this it is recommended that a native medical orderly be sent to spend some time in the Dunintina valley and at LIHONA.

HYGIENE AND SANITATION.

The villages in the KOREFEIGU and LAMPO groups were quite clean and appeared to be well looked after.

In the Dunintina valley villages seen were untidy with dirty surroundings, and at LIHONA the two house lines near the rest house were filthy and the houses ramshackle and dilapidated.

The Luluais and villagers were advised to clean the houses and carry out repair work, but it is doubted that much notice will be taken of this advice. However some rebuilding must naturally take place as a number of the houses appeared to be on the point of collapse.

Pit latrines were in use throughout the area patrolled but all appeared to be too shallow, generally being only about four feet deep.

The absence of pigs in the villages was noticeable, these being confined some distance away during the night and they also seemed to keep out of the village area during the day.

This in itself is good, but it is doubtful if it compensates for the amount of decaying refuse seen lying about which would normally be scavenged by the pigs.

Luluais were spoken to with regard to hygiene and the position should improve if they apply themselves to the matter.

CENSUS AND STATISTICS.

The census of the Bena and lower Dunintina rivers and the Lihona area was revised for the first time since 1945. In all cases new books were issued and the old books were retained. An increase of approximately 54% was shown over the previous figures mainly due to the number of people who had not attended for the previous initial census.

Of those people censused a marked majority of adult females was noted over adult males. On the other hand the male children had a 30% majority compared with female children. This will probably lead to a serious shortage of eligible females in a few years, as indeed there is at present.

An attempt was made to estimate the number of births within the last twelve months but without proper records will undoubtedly be rather inaccurate, and in any case the ratio of male and female births estimated does not show any signs of altering the inequality, in numbers, between male and female children.

A total of 39 pregnancies were noted from the 514 females entered in the childbearing age bracket.

Although the number of names taken in the census was so much greater than that previously recorded, about 50% of this increase was volunteered by Luluais as the people themselves were absent.

The large increase was very gratifying, but it is not anticipated, under the circumstances that later patrols will prove this census to be at all accurate as far as total population is concerned.

MISSIONS.

The Lutheran Mission shows great activity throughout the area covered by the Dunantina valley and LIHONA, the only exception being the people around KOREFEIGU who attend the Seventh Day Adventist Mission at Bena Bena.

There are about eight Native Mission Teachers (Lutheran) working in the area traversed, and they have constructed two big churches, one at Rabana and one at Taru. These were in the course of construction when the patrol was in the area in November 1950, and have since been completed.

There are a total of 180 people from this area absent at Mission stations, mainly at Raipinka. These range from two people, of a total 170, from Gitanu (Lamo area) to 107 people from Lihona (pop. 232).

These figures seem very high, and may only be an excuse for avoiding census for people who have not bothered to line.

As these figures indicate, these people are generally pro-mission, but the natives from SOSOMOPARE TIMILETENDE and TARU are upset at the actions of the native teacher NOBIONG at Taru (see native affairs section).

This is evidenced by their actions in breaking up his gardens and damaging his house.

There were about seventy children attending the schools run by the Native Teacher at Lihona, Taru and Rabana, and the people themselves are quite pleased with the schools and evidently will jump at any chance of education for their children.

NATIVE LABOUR AND RECRUITING.

*11. Section*  
The labour potential (males 16-45 years) in the two areas in which a census was compiled is 477. Of these 140 are absent from their villages, mainly at the Missions, but some of them are on the coast working and a further 22 are working as casuals inside the district. It is estimated that there are a further 800 in the Dunantina valley proper.

~~Seventy two~~ Eighty two volunteers had their names entered on a nominal roll and were sent to Goroka for coastal labour, and this number plus the numbers already away at work account for about half the available supply (within the prescribed limit).

Volunteers are hard to find because although many young men are quite willing to go their elders appeared adamant that they should not. As the greater majority paid heed to their elders there are not as many recruits from this area as there could be.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The roads seen were generally quite good as far as grades are concerned, but the road surfaces and edges are generally rough and appear to have been neglected for some time. The Goroka Kainantu jeep road badly needs work on the surface.

Instructions were left at the villages between Bena bridge and the Dunantina bridge along the road to start repair work.

The native roads are fairly good but tend to become slightly difficult for carriers in wet weather, which is only to be expected. Instructions have

been given for more work to be done on these roads.

The main bridges at Bena and Dunantina rivers are in good shape. The decking, arc mesh laid on wooden poles, is in good repair and the supports (wire cable) show no sign of extensive rusting and are still quite strong.

There are two native bridges across the Dunantina river and both are in need of repair. Neither appears to be capable of bearing the weight of more than three men at once, and they are to be rebuilt as soon as possible.

#### GARDENS AND LIVESTOCK.

The food supply in the area is quite good, sweet potato is in plentiful supply with large amounts of european vegetables being grown. Of these latter english potato is the most common, followed by cabbage. Tomatoes are also plentiful, and some carrots were seen.

The european vegetables seen are showing signs of degeneration and will be of very poor quality within a few years unless some fresh seed can be introduced.

Large numbers of pigs and fowls were noticed and all seen appeared to be quite healthy. The livestock situation is satisfactory.

#### VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The village officials were keen to help the patrol in any way, but as was mentioned in the native affairs section, could not get any co-operation from the village people.

All officials were reminded of their duties and responsibilities, and told that in future they were to report all disobedience of lawful instructions, which they do not appear to have been doing.

Three luluais, being from NUPASAFA, ~~NEE~~ MOFORONA and KU-YAHA desired to be replaced as village luluais as they had lost most of their influence and considered themselves too old for the work.

The following men are recommended for appointment as luluais in replacement of the present men.

SAMARA of NUPASAFA village

KARAGIFEMEI of HOFORONA village

NIPI-AI of KU-YAHA village

The above men are at present carrying out the duties of luluais and have been instructed as to the work and responsibilities the position entails, and also the penalties for failing to carry them out.

#### REST HOUSES.

Except for the absence of one at Lihona the rest houses seen are in excellent condition.

Those at SOSOMOMPARE, TIMILINTENDS and TARU are of the round type, and have, with the police quarters, just been rebuilt. This was done largely because of the efforts of one BOPNO who travelled around and supervised the construction of each.

Instructions were left with the Luluais of the LIHONA area to start work immediately and erect a rest house and police quarters.

REMARKS.



GENERAL.

The patrol was not successful in so far that the recruiting was poor, the apathy of the people discouraging and native affairs generally unsatisfactory.

The census, although obtaining a large number of new names, due to the absenteeism cannot be considered at all accurate as yet.

The patrol itself was uneventful and was only occasionally delayed by rain.

*B. Burge*  
C.P.G.

( B. Burge )

APPENDIX "A"

REPORT ON N.G.P.F. MEMBERS ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Drawn from the Henganofi Detachment.

L/Cpl SIMOI No.3267 Proved an excellent N.C.O., efficient and reliable at all times. He rarely appears to be in doubt and tackles any problem encountered with a good will. He is always cheerful and seems well liked by other members of the patrol.

Const. KERUA No.5182 A good efficient constable who can do the job. Has a slight tendency to roughness with natives which needs watching. An asset to the patrol.

Const. PANDU No.7651

Const. KUMO No.7688

These two young policemen from Goroka Training Depot are a credit to the depot. Both are willing, clean and smart in appearance and were found to be reliable.

Const. KUMO appears slightly more efficient than Const. PANDU but that is probably due to the latter's as yet moderate knowledge of "pidgin"

*B. Burge* C.P.O.  
(B. Burge)

# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1951

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO 2-51/52

Govt. Print. - 3395/4.51

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average % of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL					
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		AT WORK		STUDENTS		Males		Females		Pregnant		Number of Child-bearing age	Child		Adults						
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M		F	M	F	M	F				
KOREFEIGU)																																								
JAGAMITIBO KOREFEIGU)	19-9-51	6	6	<i>First census since 1945 no figs available</i>														5	11			3		10	59	6	70	6	71			56	41	67	79	242				
MUPASAPA (KOREFEIGU)	20-9-51	1																1	3			3	3	7	28	3	27	1	28			27	25	28	29	119				
BENIHETO	20-9-51																	9	8					7	33	5	31	3	32			27	11	24	38	117				
AFAGUMARIGA	20-9-51	1																2	19	1		9	4	14	64	15	72	7	74			53	43	54	83	268				
LAMPO	21-9-51	1																1				3	1	8	25	5	25	2	25			29	17	33	32	116				
CITANU	22-9-51	4	5																			2		5	47	3	50	5	50			41	23	49	54	170				
KOBAFU	22-9-51	1																1	2			8	4	5	25	6	28	1	25			32	24	20	26	117				
KAITOGU	23-9-51	5	1															3	1	1	6			5	43	8	42	4	46			38	35	39	56	176				
KENEMOTE	23-9-51	3	2			2												2	4			1		8	34	6	42	2	43			39	21	35	49	145				
ANDI KANSASE	28-9-51	1	3	<i>First census since 1945 no figs available</i>														1						64	43	9	49	9	49	3	51			30	24	33	37	232		
ABAGUSA	28-9-51	3	3																					9	5	14	39	7	42	2	41			50	31	47	54	196		
KANSVINDI + WACANDI	28-9-51	4	2																			1		11	6	4	31	5	28	3	28			40	26	32	42	158		
<b>TOTALS</b>		<b>27</b>	<b>25</b>			<b>2</b>								<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>			<b>2</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>22</b>	<b>49</b>		<b>2</b>		<b>114</b>	<b>66</b>	<b>96</b>	<b>477</b>	<b>38</b>	<b>501</b>	<b>39</b>	<b>514</b>			<b>462</b>	<b>321</b>	<b>441</b>	<b>579</b>	<b>2056</b>

lla  
MGBA  
F

- GOROKA PARROL REPORT No. 2 / 51-52 -

- ROUGH SKETCH MAP -



- Scale : 4 mls. : 1 inch -

- Nest houses -

- Patrol Route -

- Main Road -

- Legend -

B. Burgis

RAMU BENA DIVIDE  
MOUNT  
MELWIG



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Eastern Highland Report No. 3 51/52

Patrol Conducted by H. L. Wilkin

Area Patrolled 5 Mt Michael Area - Goraka Sub Dist.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From...../...../19.....to...../...../19.....

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol i) Initial census ii) Search for airstrip site  
iii) Enquiry re Restricted Areas amendment

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File 30/1 - 349.

District Office,  
Eastern Highlands Dist.,  
GOROKA.

21st November, 1951.

Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs.  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT GOROKA No 3 of 1951/52.

Report of Patrol by Mr. Assistant District Officer H.E. Williams, accompanied by Mr. Patrol Officer A.T. Carey covering a survey of the Area South of Mt. Michael, thence north-west to TAKABO to Henganofi Patrol Post and return to Goroka.

Above report is forwarded, please.

It is to be regretted that it was not possible to carry out the original intention to patrol the Mt. Ka. Pauli Area. The main deficiency in materials were blankets.

NATIVE SITUATION:

The situation gives cause for satisfaction. The desirability of a Patrol Post in Mt. Michael Area will be appreciated, but Mr. Williams is wise in not rushing this matter. The country is so broken, supply will be no easy matter and the sectors of population so located that a grave mistake could result from a hasty decision on the location of the proposed Post.

sidelights on the effects of the Census books are of interest, and census, apart from its supply of valuable statistics, conducted at the opportune time can be of inestimable value in the administration of comparatively new areas.

MISSIONS:

Application for a Permit, under the Restricted Areas Ordinance, in favour of the Rev. Fiegert, of the Lutheran Mission, to enter this Area has been recommended and forwarded to you.

Mr. Sellers, of the New Tribes Mission, also proposes to submit an application under the new ordinance, but it now seems that his proposed visit to this area may be delayed for a time.

ROADS:

It is a pity that so much potential distributive work has been done in such good faith. The residence of a Patrol Officer in the area would solve the problem and afford guidance to the people.

CENSUS AND VITAL STATISTICS:

The figure of 5502 is enlightening following the estimates submitted by previous patrols, although not surprising from one or two personal air reconnaissances of the area.

The ratio males to females in the 10-16 age group is disturbing. Officers have already been requested to watch this aspect throughout the District.

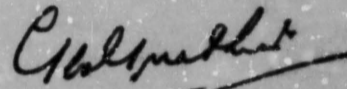
*Mr. Williams  
26/11  
1951*

HEALTH:

Mr. Williams observations do not present a pretty picture. He has been in close touch with the District Medical Officer on the subject with a view to a medical patrol visiting the area. Apart from the normal benefits that would result from such patrol, I am sure that "administratively" a medical patrol would prove of inestimable value.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

The recommendation that no permanent appointments be considered at this stage is concurred in.



( Geo. Greathead. )  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Copy to:

- 1) Mr. Assistant District Officer Williams.
- 2) Assistant District Officer - Geroka.

GG/NR.  
Att.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Patrol Report No. 3 of 1951/52

The District Commissioner,  
Eastern Highlands District,  
GOROKA.

REPORT OF PATROL TO AREA SOUTH OF MT. MICHAEL

GOROKA SUB-DISTRICT

Patrol Conducted by : H.L. Williams, a/Asst. District  
Officer.

Accompanied by : Arthur T. Carey, Patrol Officer.  
and  
5 Members of New Guinea Police Force.

Duration of Patrol : 18th September 1951 to  
12th October 1951 inclusive.

Map reference : 4 miles : 1 inch, Strat. Series  
KARIMUI Sheet.  
Sub-District Map compiled by  
Mr. a/A.D.O Young-Whitforde.

Objects of Patrol : (a) Initial Census  
(b) To find suitable site for  
construction of airstrip and  
future establishment of Patrol Post.  
(c) Survey to enable recommendation  
as to reduction Of Restricted Area.

INTRODUCTION

This patrol was undertaken in place of one which was planned for the Mt. Karimui area when it was found to be impossible to obtain the materials necessary to equip the large numbers of carriers which would have been necessary for that patrol, which will now be commenced early in the New Year.

Advantage was taken of the availability of Mr. Patrol Officer Carey, whose request for deferment of his recreational leave to accompany the Karimui Patrol had been approved, and whose plans to proceed to Australia had been altered accordingly, to make a joint effort to complete census in that area to the south of Mt. Michael which was known to be read and eager for census and which would have been covered by Messrs. Carey and McArthur on their last patrol if illness had not intervened to cause the withdrawal of the patrol to Goroka.

Estimates of that and other patrols through the area had indicated a population of between ten and twelve thousand natives and it was thought that the opportunity to use Mr. Carey's services - he knew the area quite well - was too good to be missed.

Another object of the patrol was to find a site for an airstrip in the country near the present Am'so Patrol Post, with a view to future establishment of a European Patrol Post which would control the Mt. Michael area and also conduct exploratory patrols south to the International Border.

When the patrol reached Tarabo, the opportunity was taken to inspect the area between that place and Henganofi Patrol Post (Mr. Burge, C.P.O), instead of returning direct to Goroka. Two days were spent in discussions with Mr. Burge at Henganofi.



DIARY

Tuesday, 18th September.

Despatched carriers with police escort to KAMI at 9.30 a.m. Left with Mr. Carey by jeep at 12 noon and arrived at jeep head at 12.40 p.m. After a hot, tiring walk of 3½ hours, during which the patrol crossed the Bena and Dunantina Rivers, we reached Kami Resthouse where we were met by Mr. Sellars of the New Tribes Mission.

Slept Kami.

Wednesday, 19th September.

At Kami. Compiled initial census of TAGAINAMUGO and KEWI/KCRO hamlets, thus completing the KAMI Group.

Discussed with Mr. Sellars the possible construction of a suspension bridge or "flying-fox" over the Dunantina River at Kami. This river is in almost constant flood during the wet season and claimed three lives last year.

Slept KAMI.

Thursday, 20th September.

Left Kami at 8 a.m and moved up the URUGUTEI River valley via URUFUGU and KOSETO to KISIVERO Resthouse. At KOSETO, we learned of 2 hamlets which had been overlooked by the last patrol and arranged for their initial census for tomorrow morning.

Cold, wet and generally miserable weather during the afternoon. Slept KISIVERO.

Friday, 21st September.

Compiled initial census of hamlets of NUPURU and NIPINAGAVI/HABARU, both of the main FIRIGANO Group which is located further up the valley. The natives seen today were remarkable for the number infected with scabies.

Left Kisivero at 10.30 a.m and climbed to FIRIGANO Resthouse, arriving there at 12.10 p.m.

At Firigano, took initial census of KAMATI, HIROTOKA and HUWA hamlets. Made arrangements for the remaining hamlets of the Firigano Group to appear for census tomorrow. These people live in a small, extremely fertile basin at the head of the OROGUTEI River and it is estimated that population density is approximately 200 to the square mile.

Slept at Firigano (KOGORA'IPA) Resthouse. Cold night.

Saturday, 22nd September.

Compiled initial census of MOVEI/NIPINAGAVI, FUSA, KITOMO/ORTURU and HEGETERUMI hamlets. Attendance in every case was apparently good and census was made without the confusion usually associated with first census. The Village Books were received with reverence by the headman of each hamlet, all of whom made speeches renouncing former habits of fighting and raiding. The speeches were followed by a ceremonial chant.

Spelt Firigano. Very cold night.

Sunday, 23rd September.

Left Firigano No. 1 at 8 a.m and, after 2½ hours of ups and downs in crossing from the Orogutei valley to the Rono River valley, arrived at Firigano No. 2 Resthouse. Took initial census of DAGINAVA and HAGABABETA hamlets. Rain at 2.30 p.m heralded an intensely cold afternoon and evening and prevented further work on census for the day. The aneroid barometer has not been functioning since the patrol left KAMI but it was estimated that the present altitude of the patrol is about 7000 feet.

Slept Firigano No. 2

Monday, 24th September.

Runner despatched to GOROKA at first light.

Mr. Carey remained at Resthouse to compile census of HAGINOFITO hamlet whilst self moved on for one hour to attend to the YAGANA hamlet of the KE'YAGANA Group, which occupies the head of the Kanati River valley. Mr. Carey passed through patrol which later moved on for another hour, through steady rain, to MUYEI Resthouse.

Hamlets of MUYEI No. 1 and MUYEI No. 2 were ready for census when the patrol arrived but work was abandoned at 2 p.m. when further heavy rain set in.

Slept MUYEI. Heavy rain during the night.

Tuesday, 25th September.

Completed census and then walked and climbed for 1½ hours to GIGUPA where census was taken for that hamlet and WEDEIPA. On completion, the patrol moved on for another 1½ hours to HENEGARU Resthouse which was reached at 3 p.m.

Made arrangements for census on the morrow and rendered medical aid to several natives.

Slept HENAGARU.

Wednesday, 26th September.

Compiled census of following hamlets : ORLAPAFIKI'AGA, HEGEI'APARO, BENITOKEI'A, KOSITURU, HENAGAVI and AMENETU which comprise the Henagaru Group and YONDIPIKI'AGA hamlet of the HAGA Group. This latter group became scattered during former tribal fighting and is now re-forming.

Portable transceiver arrived at 3 p.m. from Goroka by police runner and carrier. The constable had apparently misunderstood his instructions and, in finding the patrol, had covered most of the sub-District in a mammoth walk of five days.

Failed to make contact with Goroka at 5 p.m. (Pre-arranged daily schedule), experiencing heavy interference firstly from Wewak and then from "electric" rain. Transmitter apparently not functioning as it should.

Slept Henagaru.

Thursday, 27th September.

Left Henagaru at 8.30 after long wait for carriers. Dropped about 1000 feet to cross the KOMIYAVA River and then climbed at least 1500 feet to cross range to the south. From the top of this range, the Hepavina group of hamlets could be seen further south. Dropped another 1000 feet to cross a tributary of the Komiyava River and then began the inevitable climb to the Resthouse which was reached at 11.45 a.m.

During the afternoon, initial census of the Hepavina Group was taken - hamlets of A'ERAI No. 1 and No. 2, IDARUWI and RUMARI.

Heavy rain in late afternoon.

Slept HEPAVINA.

Friday, 28th September.

Left Hepavina at 8 a.m. - more delay with carriers - and moved to YABIYABILAI Resthouse after 2 hours. Initial census taken of NE(EVI'SAWANA/HOTAI and AHURAI hamlets. The natives of the former hamlet are now re-establishing themselves on their own ground on the north bank of the KOMIYAVA River, after having been chased out by the Henagaru during tribal fighting several years ago. This movement is general throughout this area, the Henagaru Group having given up their aggressive practices with the effect of increased Administration pressure.

Made R/T contact with Kundiawa during the afternoon; a loose crystal-fitting in the transmitter had been the prime cause of earlier failure to "get out". Signals sent through Kundiawa to Goroka. Heavy rain in afternoon. Slept YABIYABILAI.

- 4 -

Saturday, 29th September.

Moved through light rain for  $1\frac{3}{4}$  hours to reach Amsa Patrol Post which is on the eastern bank of the Komiyava River. The Komiyava, at Yabiyabilai, swings and runs almost due south and is known locally as Yani.

Inspection was made of an area which had been recommended by the Native Constable at Amsa Patrol Post as an airstrip. It would be possible, at tremendous expense of labour, to prepare an area measuring 700 yards by about 70 yards. This would entail construction - cutting and filling - for the greater portion of its length and the finished product would carry a grade of not less than one in ten and I have grave doubts as to whether it would meet the requirements of the Department of Civil Aviation; such doubts that I would not recommend the preparation of the area until it had been viewed by an officer of that Department.

Slept Amsa.

Sunday, 30th September.

Generally observed. Contacted Kundiava and Goroka at 8.30 a.m. but results of our transmission not ~~was~~ satisfactory. Arranged further sked for 7 a.m. on Wednesday, 3rd October.

Note : Health in this area is rather poor and a medical patrol should make a visit as soon as possible. Scabies, sores and framboesia were seen in numbers and the natives, despite their reputation and practice of cannibalism, appear to be anaemic.

Monday, 1st October.

Initial census of AREWINIPI, WARUWAI/AWITAI, LALUTU, NISIPI and YAGABA. The latter two hamlets are refugees from earlier fighting and are in process of returning to their own ground near YABIYABILAI.

Contacted Madang R.T.C. by R/T at 8.30 a.m. Madang reported good signals.

Very severe rainstorm in afternoon, clearing at 5 p.m.  
Slept Amsa.

Tuesday, 2nd October.

Left Amsa at 8 a.m. and walked to NIMASAPI where hamlets of NIMISAPI and ETEME were attended to. Return journey from Amsa took  $3\frac{1}{4}$  hours.

Population in the areas Henagaru to and including the Amsa people has been much less than was anticipated. The two hamlets lined today complete the census work of the patrol. Inspected another possible airstrip site on return to Amsa but found it to be unsuitable.

Slept Amsa.

Wednesday, 3rd October.

Moved to LUNUNGU Patrol Post (Const. Endukoi) reaching it after  $1\frac{1}{2}$  hours from Amsa. Local terrain is extremely broken but saw two possible airstrip sites en route and arranged for inspection the following day. Inspected Post.

Slept LUNUNGU.

Thursday, 4th October.

Runner despatched to Goroka at 7.30 a.m.

Inspected the sites mentioned yesterday but found both to be inadequate so far as length and approaches were concerned. Made radio contact with Goroka at 7 a.m. but conditions not good. Contacted Madang at 7.58 a.m. and passed signals for relay to Goroka.

Heavy rain late afternoon and during early part of night.

Slept LUNUNGU.

Friday, 5th October.

Left Lunungu at 8 a.m and moved for 3 hours to KEPAVINA via YABIYABILAI. Rain threatened on arrival so decided against further 3 hours walk to HENAGARU. A wise decision as heavy rain fell during afternoon.

Slept HEPAVINA.

Saturday, 6th October.

Three hours to Henagaru Resthouse. Passed signals to R.T.C Madang at 2.10 p.m. Heavy rain during afternoon. Slept Henagaru.

Sunday, 7th October.

The search for an airstrip site having failed, it was decided to search for a short road from Henagaru to Tarabo with view to establishing a Patrol Post in the Henagaru area with supply channel through Tarabo Airstrip which is now nearing completion. Followed the range between the Kanati and Komiyava Rivers and, in doing so, climbed to an estimated 9,500 feet before dropping down to Tarabo area. Reached Tarabo strip after 6 hours - not so good as a supply channel or as a celebration of my wedding anniversary.

Went on to the former Tarabo Patrol Post for the night - another  $\frac{3}{4}$  hours.

Monday, 8th October.

Left Tarabo Patrol Post after making contact with Madang at 7.55 a.m and travelled to and through KURU, YUMAKA and HAGAGIMI to FORE Resthouse. Total walking time  $5\frac{1}{2}$  hours through kunai hills and mountains and a most exhausting trip.

Slept FORE.

Tuesday, 9th October.

Left Fore at 7.30 and walked through to Henganofi Patrol Post (Mr. B. Burge, C.P.O), which was reached after  $3\frac{1}{2}$  hours. Remained in discussion with Mr. Burge during Wednesday, 10th October and Thursday, 11th October. Arranged with the District Commissioner, Goroka, for jeep to pick up party at Pina River bridge at 11 a.m on Friday 12th October.

Friday, 12th October.

Left Henganofi at 9 a.m for rendezvous with jeep. Jeep not there on arrival so proceeded by "short cut" to Pina River bridge which was reached after a total of  $4\frac{1}{2}$  hours from Henganofi. There found jeep which had been held up with mechanical trouble. Proceeded to Goroka by jeep, reaching there at 4 p.m. Reported to District Commissioner.

-----  
NATIVE SITUATION

Comparison of the position as disclosed by earlier reports with the position as shown and found by this patrol indicates a dramatic swing from tribal fighting to a situation where all roads now appears to be safe, open highways.

In the past, two groups held sway in the area to the immediate south and west of Mt. Michael - the FIRIGANO and the HENAGARU. These two groups preyed on the weaker groups in the area; the FIRIGANO operated mainly down the OROGUTEI valley and the HENAGARU to their immediate east, south and west, until they dominated a much larger area than was originally theirs. It also appears that the two groups respected the size and strength of the other and, whether by tacit agreement or not, operated only against smaller fry and left each other

NATIVE SITUATION (Cont'd)

strictly alone.

The result of the acceptance of Government, particularly by the Firigano and the Henagaru, is that there is a general sorting out of people at present; small clans are moving back to their former ground and families are leaving the groups which had given them sanctuary in the past, to take up residence with their own people. This is particularly noticeable in the valleys of the Katani, Komiyafa and Yani Rivers, in which the Henagaru formerly held sway and where relief in Government assumption of power is very apparent so far as the smaller groups are concerned. So far as the Henagaru are concerned, the writer has some doubts and believes that, if trouble is to be found in this area in which initial census has just been taken, it will come from the Henagaru. Their eagerness to receive Village Books was not less than in other groups met, and their co-operation with the Patrol was satisfactory but, without being psychic, the feeling still remains that the Henagaru, for so long the ruling force, will take less kindly to Governmental control than those people to whom Government comes as a protector. It is my intention to transfer the Patrol Post now situated at Lunungu, and formerly established as support to the Patrol Post at Amsa (some 1 1/2 hours distant) to Henagaru as a precautionary measure, especially as it is redundant at its present site.

The same situation does not apply with the Firigano which, whilst being a larger group than the Henagaru, seems to have successfully absorbed its former victims and now functions as a larger but very peaceful unit.

Tentative plans for a South Goroka Patrol Post have been put aside temporarily because of the failure of this patrol to find a suitable site for an airstrip in that area. The terrain in the area patrolled is extremely broken and the search became more hopeless as the patrol progressed. To the south of Amsa, the country becomes slightly more open and may afford a site for an airstrip but, there, population becomes sparse and the site, if found, might be too much on the fringe of population to be suitable.

The establishment of a Post in the Mt. Michael area would mean ready service to a population (on census) of approximately 20,000 natives in the area bounded by the Dunantina and Tua Rivers on the north and west, by the line of the Orogetei Valley on the east and the Papua-New Guinea border on the south. Such an establishment would allow of the sub-Division of the Goroka sub-District into three sections which would be of approximately the same area and population. The other two sections would be controlled from Goroka and Henganofi. Patrol coverage of the Mt. Michael area would be simplified in that doubling and re-doubling over tracks to and from Goroka would be eliminated. Failing an airstrip in the area (and other sites are to be inspected in the near future), alternative supply routes through either TAHABU or KAMI airstrips (both nearing completion) would be practicable without being ideal.

Notwithstanding the small doubts which have been expressed regarding the lasting goodwill of the Henagaru group, the patrol was accorded an enthusiastic reception throughout the trip. It was very soon learned that the "bestowal" of a Village Book was regarded by the natives as a mark of sophistication to be greatly sought and of a rise in status from the "bush kanaka" class. In fact, it was reported that natives of the MANI group, recently so elevated, held their books in so much reverence that special rites were being carried out to ensure that their books would remain eternally intact and that the names inscribed therein would be truly indelible. As these rites were acting to the detriment of essential Government works and, to the writer's mind, were extravagant to a point approaching cultism, police on Patrol Posts were instructed to commence a mild "de-bunking" campaign so far as the books, as books, were concerned, and to impress the fact, as was done during this patrol, that it was Government and not books from which benefit and security could be expected.

#### NATIVE SITUATION (Cont'd)

On this patrol, the following was heard and is offered as an indication of the native attitude towards Village Books. As the patrol was leaving Henagaru the headman was heard to say as he left to conduct the patrol to the next group "Keep the Book carefully wrapped as I left it with you. Gather fragrant leaves and have the pigs ready for killing when I return. Tell the women to prepare much good food and we will feast when I return with the young men." And, at Amsa, it was reasoned that, with the advent of Books, evil-doers would be at a great disadvantage; that the name of any evil-doer would show up clearly, as presumably in Neon lights, in the Village book.

As a gesture of good faith and an indication of a firm intention to eschew former ways of settling complaints, all stockades in the area had been demolished when the patrol passed through the area and it was particularly noticeable that no arms were being carried.

It is the opinion of the writer that the whole of the area patrolled is under firm Administration control and that restrictions on the movement of Europeans throughout that area should now be lifted.

#### MISSIONS.

The Lutheran Mission is the only mission operating in the area in which initial census was taken and its area of operation is confined to the headwaters of the Orogetei where they exercise some influence among the Firigano people.

Further to the south-west at Tarabo, an airstrip is in process of construction, a European styled house has been built and the foundations have been laid for the establishment of a large Lutheran Mission organisation. This Mission activity stems from Raipinka, the Lutheran Mission Headquarters for the Eastern Highlands District, and Tarabo is the present terminal of what appears to be a determined drive on the part of that mission to be "first in" in the South Mt. Michael field. The census results of this patrol would indicate that it may be a disappointing field so far as population is concerned.

The New Tribes Mission (Mr. H.A. Sellars) is becoming established at KAMI, at the junction of the Orogetei and Dunantina rivers but, to date, activities have been directed towards the housing of the missionary's family and the construction of an aerodrome, and little field work has been done.

#### FOOD, LIVESTOCK, etc.

Food is plentiful throughout the area patrolled.

The staples are sweet potato and sugar cane, which appears to be of high grade. Canes to 8 feet in length and 2 inches in diameter were seen. Yams and taro are grown in small quantities. A few European vegetables, introduced by native police were the only types seen by the patrol but the patrol distributed a fair quantity of seed and a greater variety should be found in a few months time. Further supplies of seed are now available and will be distributed through Patrol Posts.

The area to the south and east of Mt. Michael is extremely broken and erosion has taken heavy toll of top-soil. As a result, very large areas are under cultivation for a lesser yield per acre than would be found in most other parts of the District. The very extensive garden areas probably caused early patrols to estimate a larger population than was found by this patrol.

Pigs are plentiful but of rather poor stock and the few fowls seen were very sorry looking creatures. New stock could be introduced to great advantage.

### ROADS.

An immense amount of work has been done on road construction throughout the area patrolled but, because of poor road location, much of the work has been wasted; in many parts it will only serve to accelerate the erosion which is already a big problem.

As could be expected, roads traverse the shortest distance between any two points, regardless of contour, and the result is a net-work of switch-back paths which make heavy going for any patrol.

It is obvious, and the natives are quite frank on the matter, that construction of roads throughout the area was undertaken so the the Administration should be able gauge the extent to which they desired to become "book" holders and settle down to peaceful living. The existant roads are a vast improvement on the few remaining native pads in the area and, as Administration patrols are unlikely to use them more than three or four times a year, and as the local natives accitiate them with the greatest of ease, they were not ~~expected~~ to embark on any programme of re-location of the ~~area~~. Without supervision, any such work would be out of ~~proportion~~ to the benefits to be gained.

### CENSUS AND VITAL STATISTICS

The reception accorded the patrol in this initial census work was overwhelming at most points, and such was the eagerness of all groups to receive village books that it seems probable that there was very good attendance, if not full attendance, at all places where census was taken.

A total of 5502 names was recorded and this was approximately half the number expected.

The overall ratio of males to females was 3:2. In adults, the ratio was 5:4 and, in children, a little over 2:1.

In the 10-16 age group, the startling figures of 519 males to 165 females were obtained. This trend showed itself very early in the census and searching enquiries were made thereafter to ascertain whether these figures were a true indication of the position, or whether the native were, despite their apparent eagerness, somewhat reticent regarding the young female group. Our enquiries, though not conclusive, led to the belief that the census figures obtained did show the true position and that the natives in this area are entering into a period where serious de-population must occur in the foreseeable future. Census figures from the areas to the north, north-west and north-east give little hope that those areas would provide female migrations which would improve the situation in the area under review.

Notwithstanding the marked preponderance of males over females, polygamy is the rule to the full extent that numbers allow and the natural result is that only about half of the adult male population is married. Female children are bought in marriage at birth and are taken into the care of their husbands' parents at the age of about eight. At puberty, marriage is consummated and then, for them, begins the business of producing a family.

Enquiries showed that a number of un-married males were, in fact, widowers and that many of their wives had died in child-birth and it is thought not unlikely that the local practice of requiring very young children to become mothers may have a direct bearing on the low figure obtained in the 10-16 age group.

Those women who have survived to full adulthood are aged before their time, even for native women; this was shown by comparison of apparently old women with their elder brothers who, to all appearances, could have passed for their sons.

Of the 1223 <sup>m</sup>women of child-bearing age recorded, 102 were pregnant at the time of census.

### HEALTH

The whole of the area patrolled is infested with scabies and in some groups 40 per cent. of the natives were affected. The complaint, irritating and debilitating as it must be, does nothing to improve the appearance of the natives and the impression gained by the patrol was that of a generally untidy and scrubby lot of people.

Medical attention is not available locally; it is 3 days walk to Lufa Aid Post and the natives, as yet, are not sufficiently confident to journey so far from home territory.

Eradication of the complaint will be a lengthy and tedious job and, I imagine, will call for almost complete rebuilding of native dwellings as part of the cure. It is suggested that a combined D.D.S and medical patrol should be used to set the work into action, after which native orderlies could take over.

Framboesia is not uncommon and, seen in conjunction with such a high incidence of scabies, could become a serious ~~threat~~ threat unless steps are taken soon to combat it.

A large number of bad sores were also seen and the people generally, though of cannibalistic practice, appear to be most anaemic.

From the sketchy information available, it appears that the infant mortality rate is high as is also the loss of women in child-birth, but reliable figures on these subjects will be available when the next census is taken.

It has been recommended to the District Medical Officer (Dr. T. Rubins) that a Medical Aid Post be established at Lunungu, where a Medical Orderly could take over the existing Patrol Post when Const. Endukoi is transferred to Henegarau.

An Aid Post at Lunungu would serve the Henegarau, Amsa and Mani people with a total population of about 8,000 natives.

The matter of a European Medical Patrol to this area has also been discussed with Dr. Rubins but, so far, I have heard of no plans to commence it.

### VILLAGES AND HOUSING

There are no villages, as such, in the area patrolled. The natives live in small, family group hamlets of three or four houses, usually erected in the family garden area.

Until recently, each group of natives had, as protection, a stockaded village into which women, children and livestock were sent in times of strife but, with the arrival of Administration in the area, these stockades have been demolished by the natives.

Houses are of the style seen elsewhere in the sub-District with the difference that those seen on this patrol were even less pretentious than usual.

### SANITATION AND HYGIENE

To date, these matters are entirely foreign to the natives in the area patrolled. Education in these matters will be a slow process and, while the natives continue to live in scattered habitations, it will be difficult to police or enforce the introduction of suitable measures to achieve the desired end.

Every effort was made during the patrol to impress upon the natives the need for personal and village or hamlet hygiene and, with the high incidence of scabies as an argument which they could readily understand, some effect may have been gained.



RESTHOUSES.

Except at MUYEI and GIGUPA, where the natives intend to built new resthouses, all resthouses in the area were roomy and of excellent construction.

TRADE.

The natives in the area are eager for trade items of every description. Future patrols should carry steel, gold-lip (mother of Pearl) shell, tambu, giri-giri shell and salt without fail. Giri-giri shell, as an important item in bride purchase, is in exceptional demand at present but this demand may be reduced when other items of larger shell become available.

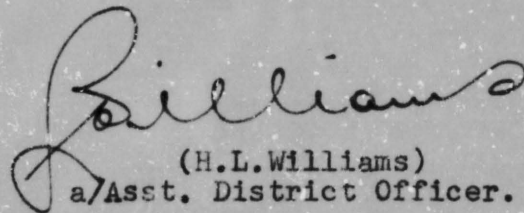
VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

No recommendations are made regarding the appointment of village officials. At the present time, those men who were leaders in former fighting still appear to exercise control within their own groups and were very prominent in census work but it is suggested that they and their natives should be given time to settle down to the peaceful life before the question of permanent appointments is given further consideration.

CONCLUSION.

Following census patrols will provide a check on whether this initial census was as fully attended as is thought at present.

Nothing need be said regarding Mr. Carey's assistance on this patrol except to remark that his work was of its usual high standard. His knowledge of the area was valuable in that it allowed of a patrol programme to be set down during the first days of the patrol which was adhered to without difficulty to the final day, and almost the final hour, of the patrol.

  
(H.L. Williams)  
a/Asst. District Officer.

APPENDIX "A"

The following is a report on police who accompanied the patrol:

Reg. No. 6978 Const. LANGET

Was Senior Constable in charge patrol detachment. He gave every satisfaction in this role and it is again recommended that he be considered for promotion. This member is solid and reliable in his work, has an excellent voice of command and is indefatigable.

Reg. No. 7678 Const. KAMBUKAMA

Work satisfactory. Inclined to leave work for others to do but had been reasoned out of this attitude by the time the patrol was completed.

Reg. No. KAWAGI (7682)

Work satisfactory without being outstanding in any way.

Reg. No. 7662 Const. Borowa

Very slow but tries hard. Should improve with experience.

Reg. No. 7671 Const. AWI

Not impressive at present but he is very young and may improve with further service and experience.

*Williams*  
(H.L. Williams)  
a/Asst. District Officer



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Eastern Highlands Report No. 4 5/52

Patrol Conducted by B. W. P. Gunge

Area Patrolled Lamontana / Gafutina River Area

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....  
Natives.....

Duration—From...../...../19..... to...../...../19.....

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol i) Census ii) Investigate reported land disputes  
iii) Routine Administration

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

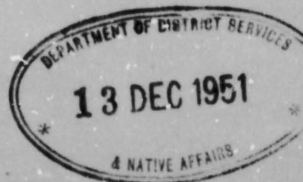
/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....  
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....  
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

30/16/133 ✓  
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File: 30/1 - 370



District Office,  
Eastern Highlands Dist.,  
GOROKA.

3rd December, 1951.

Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT GOROKA No 4 OF 1951/52.

Report of Patrol by Mr Cadet Patrol Officer  
B.W. Burge, of the KARMANUNTINA / GAFUTINE River  
Area - East Goroka Sub-District.

Above report is forwarded, please.

The report has been well covered by Mr. Assistant  
District Officer Williams, and little further comment from  
me is necessary.

I understand that the Manager of the Highlands  
Agricultural Experiment Station, Mr. A. Schindler, proposes  
to inspect Cinchona plots early in the New Year.  
During such inspection it will be possible for Mr. Schindler  
to explain to the natives the use of the crop, and possibly  
arrange for the marketing of the crop.

I concur in Mr. Williams' suggestion that provision  
be made in the Native Administration Regulations to compel  
natives to plant trees, other than food bearing trees.

*Geo Greathead*  
( Geo. Greathead )  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.  
*per [signature]*

Copy to :

- 1) Assistant District Officer - Goroka.
- 2) Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer Burge.

*Mr. Williams  
all  
H.V.*

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File: 30/1 - 359.

District Office,  
Eastern Highlands Dist.,  
GOROKA.

30th November 1951.

The District Commissioner,  
Eastern Highlands District,  
GOROKA.

PATROL REPORT No 4 of 1951/52

MR. B.W. BURGE - Cadet Patrol Officer.

Mr Burge's report is forwarded please:-

NATIVE SITUATION:

The position appears to be satisfactory and indications are that the closure of Henganofi Patrol Post has not had the same ill-effect on the population as has been found to be the case in other areas recently patrolled.

The delineation of land boundaries should bring an end to disputes.

MISSIONS AND EDUCATION:

The abandonment of "excess" wives inevitably follows full mission penetration of any area. There is little doubt that these ex-wives will be absorbed by the rest of the community and with continued exertion of Mission influence on the coming generation, monogamy will eventually become the rule.

HEALTH:

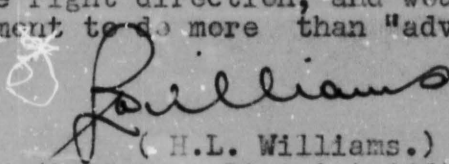
I am informed that scabies re-infection is more likely to be brought about by returning to infected houses and beds, than by the handling of lousy pigs. All recent reports indicate the growing necessity for an anti-scabies campaign in this Sub-District.

RE-AFFORESTATION:

Deforestation and soil erosion have been regarded as serious problems for many years but real solution has been offered to date.

Regulation 79A of the Native Administration Regulations provides for the compulsory planting of crops by the natives when the Administrator, by Notice, in the Gazette, "declares any part of the Territory to be an area liable to famine or a deficiency of food supplies". Erosion in this District is such that famine or food shortage must be the ultimate result if it is not checked.

It is suggested that an extension of Regulation 79A to provide for compulsory re-afforestation in this District would be a move in the right direction, and would enable officers of this Department to do more than "advise" in the matter.

  
( H.L. Williams.)

a/Assistant District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Goroka Patrol Report

No. /51-52

The District Commissioner,  
Eastern Highlands District,  
Goroka.

REPORT OF A PATROL OF KAMANUNTINA/GAFUTINA  
RIVERS AREA - EAST GOROKA SUB-DISTRICT.

Patrol Conducted by: B.W.P. Barge C.P.O.

Patrol Accompanied by:-

Europeans: Nil

Natives: Three members of the N.G.P.F.

Duration of Patrol:-

Commenced: 23.10.51

Completed: 9.11.51

No. of Days on Patrol: 18

Medical Assistant did not accompany.

Last Patrol to Area:-

District Services: Feb/March 1950.

Objects of Patrol:-

- (1) Revise census of area.
- (2) Investigate reported land disputes in the Gafutina area.
- (3) Routine Administration.

Patrol map accompanying the report.

INTRODUCTION.

The patrol schedule was broken at HABAI on the 29.10.51 upon receipt of information that UNAMBI, an escapee from Goroka gaol, was in the area. As his presence was indicated in the Kainantu Sub-District the patrol departed for Kainantu to investigate enroute and also to discuss the matter with Mr A.D.O. Linsley on arrival. It was also found necessary to contact Mr A.D.O. Williams of Goroka in this matter and to discuss problems of Administration arising out of land disputes between neighbouring Kainantu and Goroka peoples.

DIARY.

October 23rd. Departed HENGANOFI Patrol Post for villages HENGANOFI No.1 & No.2 approximately 20 Minutes walk to the West along the Kamanuntina river. The previous book had been destroyed by fire. Revised census and issued two new books. Village inspected.

While at Henganofi two Policemen from Goroka arrived in search of Unambi, escaped prisoner. These Police sent to Henganofi Patrol Post to await the return of the patrol.

Departed for HOTEGABI (ABABE group) 9.30 AM and arrived at 10.15 AM, travelling along the river. Revised the census on arrival and inspected the village before returning to Henganofi Patrol Post, arriving at 2.30PM.

The two Goroka Policemen departed late PM for TEBINOFI at the head of the Kamanuntina river. Patrol remained overnight.

October 24th. Departed HENGANOFI Patrol Post 7.15 AM and proceeded to NUMUYAGAVE on the range to the North of the station, passing through KATU and YONTEBI en route. The census revised at these three places, and the villages inspected.

Thence returned to the Kamanuntina river and West for 1½ hours to SEGENAMBO village, revised census and inspected village. Returned to Patrol Post 4.45 PM.

October 25th. Patrol departed Henganofi for KOMUKA 7.30 AM. Carriers sent ahead and the villages FAGINOFI and NAMUYAFOVI inspected and census revised en route. Arrived Rest House 11.30 AM, FININTEGU air strip inspected. The villages of YOHOBE No.1, FININTEGU and FAGAMINOFI visited and census revised. Delayed by rain, returned Rest House.

October 26th. The villages near to the airstrip were issued with sarifs for cutting the grass on the strip. The village of KOMIUNA (adjacent to the airstrip) lined and census taken.

Patrol departed for HABAI Rest House at the head of the Kamanuntina river, arrived at 1 PM. Revised census of LIMPONA, ZARAGUNA and AGAFINTIGU. Remained overnight.

October 27th. Revised census of HABAI, TUSINOFI, TEBINOFI and TANKU-O villages. Villages clean but high incidence of scabies in this area. 18 people (mainly children) forwarded to Aid Post Henganofi for treatment. This matter discussed with the Luluais and Tultuls. The Luluais were told of their responsibilities under section 90 of the N.A.R. and the natives themselves warned as to the section 67 A of the N.A.R.

Instructions received by runner from Mr A.D.O. Williams to apprehend and forward to Goroka anybody in the area who had been harboring the escapee Unambi.

October 28th. Sunday - observed.

Report received from natives that escaped prisoner Unambi is at present at his home village of ONGE in the Kainantu Sub-District on the other side of the RAMU PURARI divide.

Some complaints re land disputed by Kainantu and Goroka peoples set aside until the matter could be adjusted after discussion at Kainantu.

October 29th. Patrol departed from HABAI at 8.10 AM and crossed the Ramu/Parari divide 10 AM. As ONGE is off the main road, the cargo forwarded Kainantu and the writer plus two native policemen left the carriers at 10.30 AM, arriving ONGE 11.00 AM. The village was deserted and the Luluai and Tultul absent. Departed for Kainantu 11.30 AM after leaving word with a neighbouring Luluai for the ONGE Tultul to report to Kainantu in the morning. Arrived Kainantu at 2 PM. Mr A.D.O. Linsley absent on patrol. Remained overnight.

October 30th. Contacted Mr A.D.O. Williams, Goroka, by wireless 9 AM. Reported circumstances and received instructions to await the arrival of Mr Linsley. Remained overnight.

October 31st. Remained ~~at~~ Kainantu. The ONGE Tultul reported and stated that the man Unambi had not been in the vicinity of ONGE for some months.

November 1st. Mr A.D.O. Linsley arrived Kainantu. The facts explained and matters left in Mr Linsley's hands as ONGE is in the Kainantu Sub-Districts. Due to the Writers lack of Police and court powers it was decided that C.N.A. cases arising in the vicinity of the Sub-District boundary to be left to Kainantu jurisdiction.

November 2nd. Carriers departed early AM. The writer reported to Goroka and departed for YULINOFI at 10 AM and arrived at 2.15 PM. Easy walking along the main jeep road. Light rain late PM. Remained overnight.

November 3rd. Revised census of KATIGI, KAFE, KOMPERE and ABIDINTI. Some minor complaints dealt with, no C.N.A.

November 4th. Cargo forwarded to KINKIO Rest House 8 AM. Lined and censused YULINOFI. Departed Rest House at 10 AM and arrived at KOMPERI 10.30 AM. Land dispute between YULINOFI and KOMPERI heard. Had been settled by Mr P O. Carey previously. The disputed boundary traversed in company with Luluai, and same instructed to have ~~to~~ have trees planted along the boundary. Village books noted. Departed KOMPERI 12 noon and arrived KINKIO Rest House 12.45 PM. Many complaints re land brought forward. All these matters had been settled previously by Mr Carey. The complainants informed that after census had been taken matters would be investigated. Remained overnight.

November 5th. Lined and revised census of SABIYA, IGANOFI, KIRIGINABI, KINKIO and BRERBRENKA. No C.N.A. Remained overnight.

November 6th. 7.30 AM visited BRERBRENKA and KIRIGINABI, and disputed boundary surveyed with village officials. Disputed land boundaries of KINKIO, BRERBRENKA, KIRIGINABI and IGANOFI surveyed and fixed. Returned to Rest House. PM traversed disputed boundaries between IGANOFI and SABIYA and matter settled. All boundary details noted in respective village books. These boundaries had previously been fixed by Mr P.O. Carey. The people advised to clear all these boundaries and plant trees along them to avoid any possible future confusion.



November 7th. Departed Rest House and arrived at AVANI Rest House after  $\frac{3}{4}$  hour walk. Land complaint brought by BITEBE against AVANI. As this matter had been settled previously from Kainantu, and BITEBE being in the Kainantu Sub-District, the participants were told to refer this matter to Kainantu. Lined and revised census of AVANI, AVANINOFI and KORUVANI in the PM.

November 8th. Departed AVANI Rest House 7.30 AM lined and censused HAIYAFAGA en route. Arrived ABABE 11 AM-rain falling. Heavy rain in the afternoon. Patrol remained overnight.

November 9th. Lined and revised census of NARUMESONTE and KOMANO, KEKAVE, HAPANOFI and HENARUNA. No complaints and no C.N.A. Returned to Henganofi Patrol Post, arriving at 2.45 PM.

#### NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Generally the native situation throughout the area traversed by the patrol is good, the only discordant note being the land position along both rivers.

This concern about land is mainly evident at and around KOMUKA and HABAI, and along the Gafutina river for a distance of about six or eight miles between YULINOFI and AVANI along the river headwaters. These three areas are very heavily populated, having a total population of 3,724, or more than half of the population of the area patrolled.

In addition to the density of population, these places, being on the headwaters, are in narrow steep sided valleys, with the consequence that flat arable is at a premium. Most of the gardening at the moment is carried out on the slopes of the ridges and spurs.

All the disputed boundaries in this area which had previously been adjusted by Mr P.O. Carey were traversed in company with the village officials and the people requested to clear and plant trees along these boundaries to avoid confusion in the future.

This should halt land squabbles for some time, but in the writer's opinion is only a temporary measure.

Regarding the steady increase in population that is evident, unless some large groups migrate out, this land question will again be raised in a few years time.

The only apparent solution under the present circumstances is to teach the natives more effective methods of agriculture.

This dissatisfaction with regard to land is purely a personal matter between the natives themselves, and their attitude to the Administration is particularly healthy. The fullest co-operation was accorded at all times, and the advice of the patrol sought on many matters.

No cases requiring action by Court of Native Affairs were brought forward at any time. This state of affairs is mainly due to the re-inception of the Patrol Post at Henganofi. All village officials in the area are gradually falling into the habit of visiting the Patrol Post periodically, irrespective of whether they have anything to report or not. They do this mainly because the Patrol Post is within a days walk of the villages within the area.

The villages have been on their present sites for some years, and although the last outbreak of tribal fighting (1942) caused considerable movement amongst them, they appear to have settled down well and to have forgotten old scores, except as far as the island is concerned. Indeed some of the older members who remember the fighting well, when spoken to on this matter seemed to regard it as a joke more than anything else.

As it is the writers practice to forward any complaints involving action by the Court of Native Affairs to Goroka for hearing, it ~~is~~ thought ~~probably~~ preferable, whilst at ~~Koroka~~ Kainantu, to make arrangements for courts involving people along the Sub-District boundary to be heard at Kainantu. This only involves a journey of only four or five hours, compared with two days walking to Goroka.

The only other point worthy of note was the high incidence of scabies in the HABAI area. This infection appears to be kept alive by a number of village pigs with the disease. Even after receiving treatment, the natives are exposed to re-infection by undue handling of these pigs. This matter could have been dealt with under section 99 of the N.A.R. but due to the writers doubt as to his authority to act under the Regulations, temporary measures were taken until this matter is clarified.

The natives were told to segregate the diseased animals and to handle them as little as possible until they received instructions in this regard.

It is of interest to note that according to some of the village elders, in previous years ~~any~~ any woman who allowed her husbands pigs to become infected with scabies could be divorced under native law. This practice, however, has been discontinued long since.

#### MISSIONS AND EDUCATION.

Seven Mission Stations are established throughout the area covered by the patrol. Those at FAGANOFI, MININREGU, HABAI, YULINOFI, KOMPERE and ABABE are in the charge of native Mission Teachers of the Lutheran faith, and the one at AVANI is the sole representative of the S.D.A. Mission in the area.

Each of these Mission Stations has a school for the native children who come from the surrounding villages close to the Mission, and the average attendance is about 35, almost none of whom travel any distance to attend. The Lutheran Mission teaches in the KOTTE language, and the S.D.A. Mission in "Pidgin".

Of the total population in which census was completed, 100 people were absent at Missions. The majority were at the Lutheran Mission Station at Raipinka, and the remainder split between the S.D.A. Stations at Kainantu and Bena Bena.

Several cases of divorce were brought to the notice of the patrol where the husband had, after being baptised, discarded his excess wife or wives and left them to be cared for by anybody who would undertake the responsibility. There seems no justification for this act on moral or legal grounds and it is technically not approved by tribal custom. It does, however, appear to be countenanced by the people in general.

This seems an unsatisfactory state of affairs, but at the moment no solution is apparent.

VILLAGES AND HOUSING.

Except for five or six villages the people in the two river valleys are now living down on the floor of the valleys. For this reason there are no villages, apart from the few on the ridges, more than ten minutes walk from the next.

In several areas two or more villages have grouped together, though still preserving their old identity. In the HABAI area in particular three villages with a total of 660 people are living in an area of less than 200 acres. This appears to be the centre with the gardens radiating out around them.

This tendency to form large communities will probably continue, as the Missions have set up Stations at each of these focal points and the people appear to be gravitating towards rather than away from these centres.

HOUSING. A gradual change appears to be taking place with regard to the type of house being constructed. The older houses are still mainly the low, round domed roof type of structure, but where new houses are being constructed 90% of these are of a different structure, and these are gradually replacing the old style.

The new style is generally rectangular in plan, approximately twice as long as it is wide. The walls are much higher, up to about five feet, and the roof has a ridge pole running the full length of the house. The materials are the same as was previously been used, kunai thatching and split plank walls lined with kunai, and raised sleeping platforms inside.

This type appears to lose nothing as regards warmth but gains in living space.

Many houses were seen to be in poor condition, but as a rather extensive building program seems to be going on this matter should soon be rectified.

VITAL STATISTICS.

6610 people were entered in the census, which was an increase of 347 over previous figures. Of these 54 were new names or migrations from other areas. The remaining 293 was a natural increase of 4.5% over a period of 19 months.

The number of women of childbearing age noted was 1690, of whom 145 were pregnant. This, together with the 396 births noted is an indication that all being well the natural increase will continue at the present rate for some time to come,

The infant mortality rate has been high, at 17.4% but with increased recourse to the aid post at Henganofi this may be reduced somewhat.

A majority of adult females over adult males is still evident, but the reverse is true with respect to children. In some way this is compensated for by the 41:27 deaths of male children to female children. This, though, is a matter which could vary from year to year, and it is hoped that a sufficient reduction in child mortality rates can be brought about to render this negligible.

Polygamy is still the rule in this area, with the numbers of wives ranging from two to six (noted in the Habai area).

GARDENS AND LIVESTOCK.

The present food situation is good, ample supplies of 'kaukau' are available and considerable amounts of European type vegetables are in evidence. Gardens are coming along well, and with the advent of the wet season food supplies should increase rather than otherwise.

The introduced crops seen were mainly potatoes, cabbage, corn, onions and tomatoes. Some beans and peas are grown at HABAI, and peanuts were seen at AVANI. In the latter area pineapples were noted in one or two gardens.

The main native crops, grown extensively throughout, are 'kaukau' (sweet potato), bananas and sugar cane.

One tract of land, high up on the Ramu Purari divide, above TEBENOFI, has been planted with cinchona. This garden, about 1½ acres in extent, was planted some years ago, and the natives are vague as to the ultimate use to which they will put the crop.

Throughout the area the natives are forced to build many of their gardens on the hillsides, due to the shortage of flat, arable land, and many of the old gardens are becoming starting points for erosion on the slopes. This was pointed out, and the advantages of reforestation stressed. It remains to be seen if the people will follow the advice given.

LIVESTOCK. The livestock situation is good, with pigs and fowls seemingly plentiful, and, except for a few cases of scabies around HABAI, appear to be healthy.

ROADS, BRIDGES AND AIRSTRIPS.

The road from Henganofi to HABAI, though no longer serviceable as a jeep road, is good for walking, and for that purpose is maintained in good condition. Although several sections of the road were traversed after heavy rain, the road itself was not rendered at all difficult by this.

The main jeep road from Kainantu to Henganofi is now <sup>im</sup>passable in several places where small slips have covered the road, but these could be dealt with without much trouble.

Near AVANI however, two small land slides on the lower side of the road are starting to eat back into the road, and these could only be repaired by extensive filling.

The road between ABABE and HENGANOFI Patrol Post has been completely swept away for a length of about four hundred feet, and even if this could be repaired it would always be dangerous. If the road is to be re-opened the only solution would be to re-route the road in some places, and/or maintain an experienced road maintenance man along this section.

BRIDGES. All the bridges along the road from Henganofi to the Kainantu Sub-District boundary are now unsafe for vehicular traffic, and that crossing the Kamanantina river has been completely washed away. It is thought, however, to be a waste of money and time to do anything to these bridges until there is some prospect of the road itself being opened up.

AIRSTRIPS. The airstrip at KOMUKA ( FININTEGU) is in good condition. but the surface is very rough. The strip is dry and well drained, and is unlikely to become unserviceable due to heavy rain.

REST HOUSES.

The rest houses throughout the area are in excellent condition, and the majority appear to have been recently repaired. Not one rest house was in bad condition.

HEALTH.

Health throughout the Kamanuntina and Gafutina valleys area is quite good. A high incidence of scabies was noted in the HABAI area, but apart from isolated cases elsewhere was confined to people of this group. Eighteen people from HABAI, TUSINOFI and TEBINOFI (mainly children) were sent to the Aid Post at Henganofi for treatment and a further ten were already there. This matter, as mentioned in the Native Affairs section, is aggravated by the frequent handling of pigs, some of which are infected with scabies. At the moment it seems a waste of time and money to treat these natives, only to have them return home and become exposed to re-infection. The people have been requested to handle the pigs as little as possible.

One case of leprosy was noted at KUROVANI. This man had evidently been to Goroka some years ago and as nothing could be done there in the way of treatment he was sent home. He is at present living in a building by himself, well away from the village, and food is taken to him and left at the door.

One advanced tropical ulcer was seen on a man's leg at KORUVANI and he was sent to Goroka for treatment. The uluai stated that this man had been before and that the leg did not respond to treatment, so it is doubtful if any results will be obtained this time. It may be possible, however, to halt the advance of the infection.

Very few of the usual small sores were noticed during the patrol. This state of affairs is mainly due to the presence of the Aid Post at Henganofi, the natives willingly coming in for treatment at all times.

SANITATION AND HYGEINE.

Villages visited by the patrol showed a fairly high standard of sanitation. All were clean and tidy, and it appeared as though that was the general state, and not just a hurried clean-up for the benefit of the patrol.

Pit latrines and refuse pits were in use in all places, though refuse pits were uncovered and the latrines are still far too shallow.

Pigs in these areas are housed some distance away from village and one member of the family delegated to look after them. Though they roam at will during the day they do not appear to enter the villages to a great extent, probably because of the lack of refuse near the houses. This is helpful from the point of view of hygiene.

Some possible improvements were indicated, but the situation is generally good at present.

APPENDIX "A"

Goroka Patrol Report No. of 51/52.

REPORT ON N.G.P.F. MEMBERS ACCOMPANYING THE PATROL.

L/Cpl. SIMOI No.3267

A good N.C.O. Quiet and competent. He does his work well without fuss or bother, knows what is required of him and is a willing worker.

Const. KERUA No.5182

An efficient constable who does his job well, had initiative and uses it. He is inclined to be over zealous at times, but is easily curbed.

Const. KUMO No.7688

This young constable is bright and quick witted and is learning rapidly.

*B. Bury*  
..... C.P.O.  
(Officer conducting patrol)



KAMANUNTINA / GAEUTINA

RAMU / PARRAI DIVIDE

DIVIDE

TO KAMANTY

TO KAMANTY

ZARICUN

TANKU-C

KARANTYU

KATIGI HAMLET

KATIGI

PISGINABI

SACBECHKA

YABIDINTE

ISANDI

KAMPET

ZADIVA

R.H.

KINRID

R.H.

YAWOPT

KEAD

ISANDI HAMLET

KAPE

AVANDI

IMANANI



\* SUNABEICA  
PEAK

POHUNUWA

KATU

YONIGI

KAMARUWA

KAMARUWA

DUNNITAN RIVER

SESEVAMBO

MOTERARI

HEVONARI NO 1

HEVONARI NO 2

EDWARD

ROUGH SKETCH MAP  
OF AREA COVERED BY  
GORDEA PATROL NO 4 - 3/52

- TRAIL ROAD —————
- PATROL ROUTE - - - - -
- VILLAGE ●
- RIDGE ○ ○ ○ ○

SCALE: 1" = 1 MILE

KERAWA  
KORANOF  
KARBI

KAMARUWA  
(KARBI)

KAPUTUWA RIVER

KORAKI

KAMARUWA

KORAKI

KORAKI

KORAKI

KORAKI

KORAKI

KORAKI

KORAKI

KORAKI

KORAKI

KORAKI





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Eastern Highlands Report No. 5 51/52

Patrol Conducted by J. R. McArthur

Area Patrolled Asoa valley from S. Dist. boundary on for Sautlookapevu

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From...../...../19.....to...../...../19.....

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Recensus & routine Admin

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

Territory of Papua and New Guinea.

Patrol Report 5/51-52.

Wednesday, October 16th, 1951.

The District Commissioner, GOROKA, with instructions to erect camp at NUPUPA.

Report of patrol of the ASARO valley from the headwaters as far south as LAPEIGU.

Conducted By : J.R.McArthur, C.P.O.

For the purpose of : Assessing census figures for the area. Routine administration of the area.

Time of arrival : 1100 hours.

Patrol Accompanied By : Police 4, Interpreters 1. The barracks were in a shocking condition. The next three hours the police and carriers, assisted by the local people were engaged in effecting repairs.

Duration of patrol : Commenced - October 16th, 1951.

Terminated - November 29th, 1951.

Wednesday, October 17th, 1951.

Number of days - 45.

Recensused NUPUPA, SAMAGOSI, and KISABKA.

Rough sketch map enclosed. To the north-west, was the next objective; but I was aware that there was no Best House there. However it was ascertained that there were several abandoned buildings still in existence, which were still quite good.

oooooooooooo00Coooooooooooo

Departed from NUPUPA at 1330 hours, and proceeded west along a native path for three miles to reach the main road. Swinging away to the north-west we continued along the main road, ascending gradually.

At 1630 hours we branched off from the main road, and proceeding west, descended rapidly along a native track which led to the abandoned buildings.

Time of arrival : 1800 hours.

Thursday, October 18th, 1951.

The morning dawned very dull and foggy. When it had cleared up sufficiently, I recensused KOTU, KINAPOTA, NAGARISA and ROYNI.

KINAPOTA is a spotlessly clean village and was a pleasant change from the hamlets of NUPUPA.

During a chat to the individuals I suggested that they construct a Best House. Their reply was that they had already discussed the matter and had even marked the site for the building. I think that they were speaking in good faith.

Tuesday, October 16th, 1951.

The Police Detachment and the carrier line departed from the Sub-District Office at 0900 hours with instructions to erect camp at NUPUFA.

Accompanied by an interpreter and a member of the N.G.P.F., I followed shortly afterwards. We proceeded by jeep along the main road, following a north-east direction, and overtook the police and carriers at the vehicular bridge which spans the ZOKIZOI River. Here I sent the jeep back to GOROKA.

Maintaining the same course, we proceeded along a native foot-pad, passing upstream along the right bank of the above-mentioned river, to reach the Rest House at NUPUFA.

Time of arrival : 1100 hours.

The Rest House and the barracks were in a shocking condition, and for the next three hours the police and carriers, assisted by the local people were engaged in effecting repairs.

Recensused KAVEVI during the afternoon.

Sunday, October 15th, 1951.

Wednesday, October 17th, 1951.

Recensused NUPUFA, SAMAGONI, and KISAFU.

KOTUN, lying to the north-west, was the next objective; but I was aware that there was no Rest House there. However it was ascertained that there were several abandoned buildings still in existence, which were still quite good.

Departed from NUPUFA at 1330 hours, and proceeded west along a native path for three miles to reach the main road. Swinging away to the north-west we continued along the main road, ascending gradually.

At 1630 hours we branched off from the main road, and proceeding west, descended rapidly along a native track which led to the abandoned buildings.

Time of arrival : 1800 hours.

Tuesday, October 18th, 1951.

Thursday, October 18th, 1951.

The morning dawned very dull and foggy. When it had fined up sufficiently, I recensused : KOTUN, ORAHANOTA, NAGANISA and HOVEI.

ORAHANOTA is a spotlessly clean village, and was a pleasant change from the hamlets of NUPUFA.

During a chat to the luluais I suggested that they construct a Rest House. Their reply was that they had already discussed the matter and had even marked the site for the building. I think that they were speaking in good faith.

Friday, October 19th, 1951.

Departed from KOTUN at 0745 and proceeded SW over undulating grassland to reach HORIPORKA / WANIMAVI, where I held the recensus. Changed my carriers and sent the KOTUNs back.

Changing course to the NW we ascended a small spur and descended gradually to reach the Rest House and barracks at KABIUFA.

Time of arrival : 1200 hours.

During the afternoon a deputation of luluais from KAMUSI and NOTOFANO discussed the census with me, and suitable times were arranged for the census. KAMUSI people were told to return to their hamlets and to await me there.

Saturday, October 20th, 1951.

Lined and censused : YEHAKA, KONOPU-UHA, KOTIUFA, META-UFA and GEREMIUFA, all part of the large group YUFIYUFA.

Sunday, October 21st, 1951.

Lined and censused : SERIHOKA, RASAUKAVI, and thus completed the census of the group YUFIYUFA. Continued on to census KABIUFA and WANTARIFU.

Heavy rain fell during the afternoon.

Monday, October 22nd, 1951.

Lined and censused ARIKAYU-KAMUGA, SAMOIYUFA, WATEIAMAYUHA-MAKIROKA and GOFIKA all of the group NOTOFANO.

Heavy rain fell during the afternoon.

Tuesday, October 23rd, 1951.

Departed from the Rest House at 0800 hours and proceeded NNE over undulating grassland to pass through KABIUFA. Continued on to ford the MABIMOKA River, heavily in flood. Ascended steeply to reach the Rest House and barracks at KAMUSI.

Time of arrival : 1000 hours.

Later I recensused : WARIEKUKUKU and NANARIA-SIPURINOKA.

A heavy gale removed the roof from the Rest House during the afternoon, and I spent the night in the building which was used as the kitchen.

Wednesday, October 24th, 1951.

Sent the police and carriers on to RUNUMBEI and I remained and censused VEDYIMAKO, SIDEMIHARU, FCGIMIOWI and VATEGI, thus completing the census of the area.

Left KAMUSI at 1000 hours and proceeding westerly over undulating grassland crossed the BUTA River and ascended to reach the Rest House and barracks at RUNUMBEI.

Time of arrival : 1215 hours.

Heavy rain fell during the afternoon and no census was conducted.

Thursday, October 25th, 1951.

Lined and censused IFUKONA, WORUFONGAI-UFA, and AMI-UFA.

Early rain prevented further active work.

Friday, October 26th, 1951.

Lined and censused GASENA and NIJIMUJO. Further work had to be abandoned because of early rain.

Took into custody a native who had violated Section 83(a) N.A.R. and arranged for all necessary people to proceed GOROKA on the morrow under police escort.

Saturday, October 27th, 1951.

Constable AMEDUNIA escorted the above-mentioned C.N.A. case into GOROKA for trial.

Morning rain prohibited an early start. Later I lined and censused ARANTUKA and GETEMITUKA, and the census of OPENGA was arranged for the morrow.

Sunday, October 28th, 1951.

Sabbath. Constable AMEUNIA returned from GOROKA.

Monday, October 29th, 1951.

Sent the police and carriers on to ANAGUVI, while I proceeded around the edge of a mountain spur to reach OPENGA where I conducted the census.

Departed OPENGA 1000 hours and descended gradually to cross KANDEGO River. Proceeding N over undulating we ascended gradually to cross the river higher up. Passing on over very broken country we continued on to reach the Rest House and barracks at ANAGUVI.

Time of arrival : 1230 hours.

During the afternoon I was visited by two natives from a small hamlet known as GUVIA. It was situated a short distance down the RAMU fall, as near as I could make out from their directions. As such I told them that I believed them to be in MADANG District, and was therefore not going to visit them. I stated that I would ascend to the top of the GAP and endeavour to fix their position from the GAP.

Saturday, November 3rd, 1951.

Village books still arriving and so I postponed the census until Monday.

Tuesday, October 30th, 1951.

The day spent in discussions with the natives whom I was not very impressed. I was alarmed by reports that the Lined and censused FUMOINA (situated near OPENGA and thus a part of the group RUNUMBAI), MESIYUHO-ASARIUFA, MONIBI and EF-E-UFA.

Sunday, November 4th. Heavy rain fell during the afternoon.

Wednesday, October 31st, 1951.

Monday, November 5th. Heavy fog and mountain mist prevailed during the early morning and I decided to conduct no census. I considered, however, that it would be an ideal day to ascend to the summit of the GAP.

Departed from the Rest House at 1000 hours. We proceeded NNE ascending steeply along the left bank of KANDEGO River. The scene of the Auster air-crash was passed on the way. At 1300 hours we reached the summit of the GAP. From here a glorious vista was obtained of the RAMU fall. The position of GUVIA was fixed (see patrol map) and it appeared to be a 1 1/2 day's walk away.

Arrived back at the Rest House at 1600 hours

Thursday, November 1st, 1951.

Recensused ANAGUVI, and thus completed the census of the area.

Friday, November 2nd. Teeming rain fell during the afternoon.

Friday, November 2nd, 1951.

Departed from ANAGUVI at 0900 hours to the accompaniment of drizzling rain. Proceeding generally westerly we passed over undulating country for two hours to reach the ASARO River, very high up. Descending very steeply

we forded the river, heavily in flood and waist-deep, at 1115 hours. The crossing occupied a half-hour.

Changing course to the NNW we ascended gradually over broken country to reach the Rest House and barracks at KWONGI.

Time of arrival : 1330 hours.

The afternoon spent in discussions with the people.

Saturday, November 3rd, 1951.

Village books still arriving and so I postponed the census until Monday.

The day spent in discussions with the luluais, with whom I was not very impressed. I was alarmed by their reports that the people completely ignore their lawfully-inspired instructions.

Sunday, November 4th, 1951.

Sabbath. A very violent and severe earth-tremor during the evening.

Monday, November 5th, 1951.

Lined and recensused: GE'EMBIA, WAIENGUKO and GIMISEVI. During the afternoon runners arrived from RUNUMBEI and reported the alleged murder of a pregnant female by her husband. Instructed Constable LUKAS to prepare to proceed to RUNUMBEI in the morning, there to investigate the alleged murder, and if the reports were apparently true, to escort the body to GOROKA, with the husband, and all people concerned.

Heavy rain fell during the night.

Tuesday, November 6th, 1951.

Recensused : MINIBERA, KANIKEREVA, AWINOSO and OHONERO. During the day I was visited by the Rev. Goldhardt, from the Lutheran Mission, ASAROKA.

Wednesday, November 7th, 1951.

Rain persisted throughout the day. Reports of sorcery came before me.

Thursday, November 8th, 1951.

Departed from the Rest House at 0800 hours and proceeded west to reach AWINOSO where I carried out a routine inspection. Proceeding further I climbed to reach MANDEFU, where an inspection was carried out. We continued on to reach WANDEKI, and then on through AMONGUFUYUFA, GOMINI and finally ANIGUYUFA. Routine inspections were carried out at all hamlets.

The inspection did not show the hamlets up in a very good light. Latrines had fallen into disrepair, grass roofs were at the mouldy and verminous stage, and grounds were overgrown by grass and weed.

I told every luluai and all the people that there were laws which state that they must maintain latrines, repair houses and clean village grounds, and advised that a start be made.

Friday, November 9th, 1951. Arrived back at the Rest House at 1600 hours.

Investigated further the sorcery case and decided that the reports were sufficiently substantiated by evidence to warrant the case being sent to GOROKA for trial.

Friday, November 9th, 1951.

At 0730 I called the police and the stores on to WANDRY. Constable AMEUNIA departed for GOROKA with the sorcery case.

Left the station at 0800 hours and proceeded to AWINOSO. Here I conducted the recensus. I again carried out routine inspection, and found a vast improvement from yesterday. Two new latrines had been constructed and the grounds cleared of weeds and debris.

I questioned the luluai as to why they had not done this before. His reply was that he had told his people that the Government liked good latrines, houses and clean grounds. They, however, took no notice of him.

As I was carrying a copy of the C.N.A. Regulations, I produced it for the psychological effect, and read and explained the following sections :

II9 and II9A, and followed this up with II2A and II2C(b), and finally II4.

Leaving AWINOSO I continued on to ANIGUYUFA, where I recorded the census. Only one latrine was in existence and this was in a filthy condition. I personally supervised the construction of two new latrines; and again read to the assembly of the people and their luluai the sections of N.A.R. referred to above. I again gave special attention to

II9 and II9A, for I think that the people may be ignorant of the existence of these laws.

Returned to the Rest House at 1700 hours.

Friday, November 15th, 1951.

Confined to bed with severe influenza.



Saturday, November 10th, 1951.

Departed from the station at 0830 hours and ascended to MANDEFU where I recorded the census, and conducted a routine inspection.

The condition was identical with the conditions described at the hamlets visited on the 9th. The people and the luluais were again instructed in their duties in this regard.

Later I proceeded to AMONGUFUYUFA-GOMINI, where I recorded the census and carried out routine inspection.

Returned to the Rest House at 1500 hours.

Sunday, November 11th, 1951. Constable AMEUMIA returned from GOROKA.

Sunday, November 11th, 1951.

Sabbath.

Monday, November 12th, 1951.

At 0730 I sent the police and the stores on to MIRUMA while I remained and conducted the census of : WANDEKI, MANTOFA-YUFA and WONOBOYUFA.

Departed from KWONGI Rest House at 1200 hours and proceeded generally south over fairly mountainous country to reach the Rest House and barracks at MIRUMA.

Time of arrival : 1330 hours.

The afternoon spent in discussions with the luluais.

Tuesday, November 13th, 1951.

Recensused the entire MIRUMA population : NOMOREGE, GUBONGOSA, MEFENKA, TUMBUARUA, LONGOKO, TONGO, LOMBOROSO, ANABOSA, SAMANDA, FONOMIA and MANGEIMA.

No rain fell.

Wednesday, November 14th, 1951.

Departed from MIRUMA at 0900 hours and proceeded generally south over undulating grassland to reach the Rest House and barracks at KORFENA.

Time of arrival : 1100 hours

Recensused GENAVNIKA, FUMITA, YUPOMONTO and LABENGA.

Heavy rain fell during the afternoon.

Thursday, November 15th, 1951.

Confined to bed with severe influenza.

Friday, November 16th, 1951.

Lined and recensused FEGEGA, LUTUMENGA, ISAFENHAMUNDA, ORUNDA, KOROFECIA, MONGUMA, GURUNIFEA and GANAFOIYA.

Late afternoon returned the books and lectured the assembly on the luluai / Administration relationship.

Saturday, November 17th, 1951.

Returned to GOROKA for discussions with the Assistant District Officer, while the patrol continued on to KOREIPA.

Sunday, November 19th, 1951.

Returned to KOREIPA from GOROKA, paying a courtesy call to Mr. J. Searson at OMBIHAKA on the way, where I accepted two Applications for Agricultural Lease from him, but informed him that as I was carrying no chain, the investigation would have to wait.

The night was exceedingly cold, but no rain fell.

Monday, November 20th, 1951.

Lined and censused FINEKU, YOITEI, KIWANUBARO, YUWAIYO, MANTO.

Tuesday, November 21st, 1951.

Lined and censused NIMIMONA, KOMBOMIARITOKA, GENIDUKA and YOMBARO.

Wednesday, November 21st, 1951.

Lined and censused OKUNGA and MAMUGAKA, thus completing the census of the KOREIPA group.

Thursday, November 22nd, 1951.

Departed from KOREIPA Rest House at 0800 hours, and proceeding generally easterly descended to reach the main road near Mr. Searson's property. Changing direction to the NNE we continued on to reach the ASARO River, which we crossed by a stout vehicular bridge. Walked on for a hundred yards to reach the Rest House and barracks at SASRO.

Time of arrival : 1000 hours.

Friday, November 23rd, 1951.

Lined and conducted initial census of FEGEGA, ORUNDA, KOROFECIA, MONGUMA, GURUNIFEA, GANAFOIYA, ISAFENHAMUNDA, LUTUMENGA, FINEKU, YOITEI, KIWANUBARO, YUWAIYO, MANTO, NIMIMONA, KOMBOMIARITOKA, GENIDUKA, YOMBARO, OKUNGA and MAMUGAKA, thus completing the census of the entire KOREIPA group.

Heavy rain fell during the afternoon.

Friday, November 23rd, 1951.

Lined and recensused : GEBEMIAKA, IGISAUKA-oruporka, KOREKOREKO, GENERUEI-GENITISARO, FANUBAUKO and MAMBARIFAROKA. F

Torrential rain fell during the afternoon.

Saturday, November 24th, 1951.

Lined and recensused : ANGISAROKA, ANDEGA, FANIBABA, FIMOIYA; advised the luluais that if they wished to retain the benefits of the Aid Post at ASARO they should repair the buildings, and put some beds in them for the patients. Informed them that they would not be compelled to maintain the Aid Post, but pointed out that it would be in their interests to do so. They agreed that this was good advice, and would make a start on the repair of the Post in the morning.

Sunday, November 25th, 1951.

Lined and recensused : YOMBAMITOKA, and thus completed the census of the ASARO group.

Monday, November 26th, 1951.

Departed ASARO Rest House at 0800 hours, and crossed the bridge over it a short distance from the Rest House to reach the right bank of the river. Following the right bank downstream and proceeding generally south we passed Mr. Searson's property. Continuing along on the same course we passed through very swampy country ~~IX~~ for the next two hours to finally reach the Rest House and barracks at KABIUFA No.2.

Time of arrival : 1030 hours.

The reception was tumultuous and before I could prevent the occurrence they had killed one of their pigs, and three fowl. Only strong protestations prevented further killing. This was the first occasion that these people had been visited by a Government patrol, despite the fact that they are only about four hours from GOROKA headquarters.

A rough count of the population was obtained by the sticks method and the position of the hamlets was indicated to me. As a result of these computations I decided to issue six village books and appoint provisionally six luluais.

Tuesday, November 27th, 1951.

Lined and conducted initial census of IYAHOKA-GEMAGABI, RAIGA-OHUNARO, WOSAVOIYUFA, HANABOKA, ASAHOKA, ROGEFAROKA-MAIYAK, and thus completed the census of the entire KABIUFA group.

Heavy rain fell during the afternoon.

Wednesday, November 28th, 1951.

Departed from the Rest House at KABIUFA No. 2 at 0800 hours and we proceeded generally south-easterly. The road was entirely of swampy nature, and progress was slow to the extreme. The ground appeared to carry gold in traces. Our course followed the right bank of the ASARO River, downstream, and at the point where most of the eastern tributaries of the river flow into it, we ascended a small spur to reach the Rest House and barracks at LAPEIGU.

Time of arrival : 1030 hours.

During the afternoon I lined and recensused LAPEIGU group consisting of the hamlets MATEGA and NOINEGA.

Later very heavy rain fell.

Thursday, November 29th, 1951.

Lined and censused the UFETO group, consisting of the hamlets KAMAYUFA, ANAPAYUFA and KORITOKA. I lined and censused FIMITO, and thus completed the census of the area.

At 1230 hours we departed from the Rest House at LAPEIGU, and descending gradually in a north-easterly direction we reached the ASARO River, very heavily in flood. The crossing was effected without mishap, and occupied a half-hour.

Continuing along in a NEE direction, we passed over swampy ground to reach the ZOKIZOI River. Forging the ZOKIZOI we continued along over undulating grassland and an hour later arrived back at GOROKA station.

Reported my arrival to the Assistant District Officer.

*John McArthur*  
J.R. McArthur

Cadet Patrol Officer

End of diary.

Purposes of the patrol:

The purpose of the patrol was the recensus of the ASARO valley from its headwaters as far south as LAPEIGU.

The area covered had never been censused previously by one single patrol, but had been the material for two patrols. It is the writer's recommendation that this area be the work of a single patrol, and that it not be split up to make two patrols. It is the one geographical entity, and all points are easily reached and covered by a single patrol. Linguistically it is not the one entity, but then it is to be remembered that in this area there are several linguistic groups, and the area could hardly be sensibly patrolled using these linguistic areas as patrol boundaries.

Native Situation:

Although serious crime is not on the increase in the areas patrolled, the indigenous population / luluai / Administration relationship leaves much to be desired.

The most dominating and serious factor noticeable in the area was the apparent incapacity of the luluais and tultuls. At first it appeared that this was due to either or both of the following reasons:

- (1) The loss of hereditary power
- (2) Insufficient knowledge of the luluai / Administration relationship.

I soon realized that the position was really more complex than this. There was a very noticeable third factor involved:

- (3) A certain difficult element among the people.

The situation was really serious, and one of two courses of action appeared open, viz. the recommendation of stronger and more powerful men in the places of those who had apparently lost their importance among their people, or, a thorough and complete exposition of the luluai / Administration relationship, and thus bringing to the people the knowledge that a luluai was a Government appointed official, and his authority should not be flouted while he was acting in his lawful capacity. I decided to take the latter course of action, but I strongly recommend that the next census patrol thoroughly check on the work of these officials. There are some, I feel sure, who have not the slightest desire to improve the situation or their own position. They are content to meditate upon the power which they once held, and the awe which they inspired, in the old days, but are not unduly worried over the loss of their power, or its implications.

Accordingly I lectured to assemblies of the people at census lines and to gatherings at the Rest House and to people in their own hamlets as follows:

the substance of Section II9 and II9A ...N.A.R. and followed this up with Section I24.

II2A and II2C(b).

Coastal returnees appear to be exerting a varied effect within their hamlets. With most, the effect is all for the good, but there are some who are unwilling to retake their rightful place in their own social structure. These types have contributed to the unsatisfactoriness of the luluai/Administration position.

Citing an example, one day a luluai brought a man to me, and said that this fellow had refused to help maintain their share of the main road. I asked the ~~KAK~~ man if this were correct, and his reply was :

"Why should I work on the roads like the rest of my people? I have been to the coast."

Although I cannot give any proof at this stage I am of the opinion that there is an increasing tendency for many native customs to be on the way out, and that coastal returnees are in large part responsible.

It was found that those people who reside in close proximity to GOROKA were the most difficult people to deal with, and their fault was therefore greater. The ASARO group are a large group not further than three hours from GOROKA. When I arrived there I found the Aid Post in a shocking state. Houses for the patients possessed no beds. The woven canegrass was in a decayed condition. I pointed out to them the benefits of retaining the Aid Post so close to their hamlets, and said that if it were to remain in its present condition, it would ultimately be removed to another site or recalled to GOROKA. My words apparently had effect for the next morning repairs were commenced.

An ideal state of affairs exists at the present time at MIRUMA. Residing here is LUWISO, one of the selected Highland luluais who visited PORT MORESBY under the auspices of the Administration. Law and order, and hygiene, at MIRUMA, remain at a remarkably good plane. I think that LUWISO's visit to MORESBY undoubtedly has a lot to do with this situation.

KWONGI, only a few miles away from MIRUMA, is just the reverse. True it is that law and order prevail, but the level of hygiene had sunk very low. To a great extent this was rectified during the writer's stay at KWONGI.

Amazingly enough a complete area was found, only three hours walk from GOROKA, which had never been censused. A tumultuous welcome was accorded me. They informed me that they had been building Rest Houses and barracks since 1945, but that no patrol had ever used the buildings. Consequently their enthusiasm was on the decline. When the patrol had come in, before I could do anything about it, they had killed a pig and three fowl, and made us a present of the killed animals. This manner was reminiscent of the South Mount Michael people, and their mass slaying of pigs. The area referred to is KABIUFA, No. 2.

LAPEIGU, only two hours from GOROKA, revealed a lethargic attitude. Carriers came forward very unwillingly, and the Rest House was in very poor repair. I think this all goes to prove the old saying "Familiarity breeds contempt."

Innumerable complaints were laid before the patrol, but only five warranted trial, and owing to the writer's

lack of court powers these were sent in to the Assistant District Officer for trial. A noticeable thing about the cases was the infidelity of wives whose husbands were absent on the coast.

The people of KWONGI, MIRUMA, KORFENA, and ANAGUVI are very keen to have a European establish himself there. Their desire is so strong and their pleas so feelingly put, that it is with a certain amount of sorrow that I reflect that they will probably not have a European residing among them for some time.

Although these people are relatively sophisticated, it was pointed out to them once again that they are bound by a strong link (the census books) to the Administration, and that this should deter them from vice and wrongdoings. The manners and customs of the unsophisticated natives in the south of this Sub-District were related to them, and I commented what a long time it was since my audience had exhibited these same customs and manner. I tried to remind them that with the progress of the times, they too must progress, and that we were all here for the one purpose --- the common progress of the country and the people who inhabit it.

Health : The general health is satisfactory. This is undoubtedly due to the fact that the entire area is in ready proximity to the medical facilities available at GOROKA, and also to the fact that the majority of the people are medically conscious. Most of the area was covered by the Anti T-B unit during end of 1949 - early 1950. Moreover, there is an Aid Post at ASARO, which can give ready service to a large population, and indeed, many of the people from areas such as KWONGI and ANAGUVI prefer to make the trip to the Aid Post at ASARO rather than the longer trip in to GOROKA.

Deaths were not excessively large, and in most cases were attributable to natural causes. A few deaths have resulted from attacks of pneumonia.

No serious cases were brought to the notice of the patrol. A few minor cases were despatched to GOROKA for treatment.

The situation can be described as very satisfactory.

Villages and Housing :

No villages exist. It is the universal practise in all areas to construct a line of houses, but these are not used by all the inhabitants, many of the people preferring to sleep in the pig houses. There are complications involved in this, e.g. at KWONGI one hamlet was found in which there were about five men sleeping in the "house line" and the other hundred odd sleeping in the pig houses which were scattered over the hill slopes, well away from the garden areas. When the matter of maintenance of the houses was brought up, the excuse was put up that as these houses were not used greatly and commonly, they did not see why they should maintain them. Admittedly it is far better to have the pig houses away from the gardens, but I ruled that they still had to maintain their "house line" even though they were not using it much.

With the cessation of warfare, and the firm establishment of the Administration, mass migrations back to original grounds seems to be the order of the day. I think that it is still too early to state definitely that these migrations are finished, and the next census will probably find that migrations are still going on. Small scale migrations are occurring at the same time throughout the area. To the west of KWONGI there is a particular group of CHIMBU migrants who cannot make up their minds if they wish to become residents of GOROKA Sub-District or remain residents of CHIMBU Sub-District. In 1949 they were censused in GOROKA Sub-District, the following year they returned to have their names recorded in a CHIMBU village register as POMBOMERI, and I discovered them back again in GOROKA Sub-District a month ago.

Houses conform to the usual round style common to this Sub-District. They are not constructed to a great height, and one has to adopt a sitting position to enter them. Very little light finds its way inside them. They are quite warm and the wall is a solid structure of inner and outer ridge slabs packed between with grass.

Sanitation and Hygiene :

In most of the areas very humble conveniences are available, and serve the purpose. At KWONGI there had been a noticeable lapse in hygiene and latrines had fallen into almost complete disrepair. The natives no longer throw refuse into the streams, and either dispose of it through their pigs or the use of refuse pits, which are in existence in certain areas.

There is a tendency, among the people of the northern end of the valley, to construct their pig houses well up on the slopes, while the hamlet houses are constructed closer to the valley floor. The advantages of this are obvious, for if adhered to it means that the pigs are banned from the residential area.

In a few instances I ordered the removal and washing of certain cloth garments which I considered to be medically unfit to wear.

Gardens and Livestock :

Ample food was available in all areas. I was particularly impressed by the quality of the soil. With such soil and the rains which do come in this Sub-District, almost any agricultural venture would be successful.

In the northern end of the valley many of the pigs were infected by disease, which had caused numerous deaths. In all areas, however, there was no actual shortage of pigs. Fowl were in abundant supply.

Roads and Bridges :

The area is amply served by good roads. The vehicular road from GOROKA station at the moment is forcibly terminated at ASAROKA, or rather a little distance beyond, by the



destruction of the two vehicular bridges over the YUIFYUFA and RUNUMBEI tributaries of the ASARO River. From there on the road eventually terminates near KOREIPA. This road can be described as follows :

(1) GOROKA via KABIUFA mission to the one remaining bridge over the ASARO River.

(2) From this bridge onwards to a point about a mile west of Mr. Searson's agricultural property.

Section 1 is fairly good as far as the ASAROKA mission. Near the mission two fairly powerful tributaries of the ASARO River flow down to join the ASARO near the mission. Thus there are three powerful streams to deal with, viz. the ASARO itself, and the two tributaries. All three formerly were bridged by powerful and substantial structures. The two tributaries have very low banks, and in flood time the water reaches the banks. The two bridges over these tributaries have been swept away.

Section 2 is quite good. There are no streams to bridge in this section, and the road is fairly well-drained.

Actually from the point of termination of this road, there is a new road on and almost over the divide leading to WATERBUNG. There is no definite break in the road, but at the moment it is out as far as vehicular traffic goes. Numerous sections have been washed out by rain, which when it comes sweeps along the road before it finds its way to the rivulets and creeks.

There are possibilities with the road. With the reinstatement of the two bridges described above, and a road-gang constantly at work the road could be usable to vehicular traffic for a great part of the year. Of course, maintenance would be an all-the-year round task.

Between ASARO and MIRUMA the country is not very rugged, and the existing road could feasibly be enlarged into a vehicular road. Many bridges would have to be constructed, but the task would not be impossible. This improvement would be a boon to the natives, who now carry their foodstuffs long distances into GOROKA for sale. It would also mean an increased supply of foodstuffs for sale.

Another vehicular road passes to the north-west in the direction of NUPUFA, and then curves around the edge of a hill to reach Mr. Leahy's sawmill. Maintenance of the final portions of this road is a constant task, for it receives the brunt of the rains, which tends to keep washing it out. Parallel logs placed under the surface seems to be the only solution and this method has been employed.

The only atrocious stretch of road was between KABIUFA No. 2 and LAPEIGU. There is no road as such, and even the track varies with the rains. This whole stretch consists of pure swamp, and extends for three miles. In most places it is knee-deep, and in a few spots reaches the thigh. With really heavy rain the stretch could quite possibly be impassable.

Missions and Education :

There are two European Missions in the area, the Lutheran Mission at ASAROKA, and the Seven Day Adventist Mission at KABIUFA.

The Lutheran Mission is of course the more powerful by far. The fact that they have been established in the area for a longer period of time has a lot to do with this, and also is to be considered the fact that they undertake active patrolling through their area. It is quite safe to say that almost all of the natives of the ASARO valley are of the Lutheran faith, or profess to be of the faith, even though they do not practise it.

In two areas only have other religions established themselves firmly. The Seven Day Adventist Mission at KABIUFA has made its presence felt among the natives of the KABIUFA group, and these natives profess themselves to be of the Seven Day Adventist faith, even though they indulge in the eating of pig at ceremonial times. The sphere of influence of this mission is not very great, and cannot be compared with that of the Lutheran Mission. In the KWONGI area the natives are divided in their faith; and indeed the greater part of the KWONGI natives belong to the Roman Catholic faith. This is due to the fact that the Catholic Father is stationed not very far away inside CHIMBU, and he also visits the KWONGI natives.

During my stay at KWONGI I noticed many of the males wearing triangular pieces of brass metal stamped with a cross. The badge was worn on the forehead, and from a distance could barely be distinguished from a luluai's badge. These had been issued to the natives by the Father inside CHIMBU; but I do not attach much importance to them for they are really akin to society badges worn in Australia. The Father does seem to be making a drive to increase his faith in the top of GOROKA Sub-District, for the badges have also found their way to MIRUMA and even to KORFENA, which is very strongly of the Lutheran faith.

The Lutheran Mission has catechists scattered throughout the area. These teach the natives the use of Pidgin English, and endeavour to teach elementary arithmetic. They achieve a certain degree of success.

Although no mission exerts a powerful influence over the natives, there is a link which is evidenced by attendance at church gatherings, and the missions thus seem to exhibit an indirect influence over the natives. However it will be many years before the practise of polygamy is relinquished, or the eating of pig --- perhaps never.

Rest Houses and barracks :

Rest Houses exist at NUPUFA, KABIUFA, KAMUSI, RUNUMBEI, ANAGUVI, KWONGI, MIRUMA, KORFENA, KOREIPA, ASARO, KABIUFA No. 2, and LAPEIGU.

Those Rest Houses situated on the western side of the ASARO were superior to those situated to the east. The KAMUSI Rest House collapsed during my visit, and I have heard that the natives have constructed another building.

Vital Statistics :

A total of 17,230 names was recorded for the entire area. This comprised

- 6318 pure recensus
- 9911 recensus by means of re-initial census
- 1001 pure initial census

All hamlets in the area patrolled now possess the up to date type of village register.

Although owing to the fact that the area had never been censused before as an entirety no percentage of total increase of population has been arrived at, the population did show a pleasing increase on the whole.

The adverse ratio of adult males to adult females is again evident, and even if monogamy were practised, there would be still one adult male in every 34 who would not marry in the area under normal circumstances. Taking into consideration that most senior males have two, three or four wives, this figure of 1 : 34 is increased to about 1 : 10. Evidently the younger men must wait for an older man to die and then take over where he left off before they can obtain a wife; or marry a very young girl which means that the marriage will not be consummated for many years to come.

In the younger generation the adverse ratio of males to females is even more prominent; and if the younger of the adult unmarried men seek wives from the ranks of the very young females, then the position is going to be rendered more acute when these males from the younger generation are themselves seeking wives later on.

Both births and deaths of males and females have been roughly in the same ratio.

One out of every 14 adult females has borne a child over the last two years, in the areas where the recensus proper was recorded; while 1 out of every 202 adult females has died over the last two years in the same areas. With adult males the ratio of deaths per head is 1 : 190.

At No. 2 KABIUFA a population of 1001 was discovered and these had never been censused. An initial census was recorded.

Migrations are still going on apace, and for some time this will sway the census figures. However the situation must be starting to approach stability by this.

Village Officials :

Of the few whom I considered worthy of mention, LUWISO was the outstanding man. Such is his power and sense of justice and knowledge of the law, that his area MIRUMA is one of the most peaceful in the whole of the ASARC valley.

I have treated fairly fully on the general position of village officials under the heading "native situation", but I cannot help adding at this stage that I think a system similar to that which operates in FAPUA would prove of more value and more satisfactory.

Native Labour and Recruiting :

Total figures <sup>show</sup> that 5.6% of the available male labour potential are absent at work on the coast. This means that 27.7% are still at their hamlets. I do not think that the people are as keen now to go to the coast for work as they were twelve months ago. Several of those who went to the coast did not return .... some were bitten by snakes, and others were killed in accidents, or mauled in accidents. Perhaps this has caused their enthusiasm to wane.

Overall, the response at the moment is poor.

Forestry :

An experiment was made by the patrol with a pine nursery at KABIUFA. A small area was sown with seed, and the natives erected a fence around the nursery to prevent the entry of pigs. They were advised to water the seeds at early morning, before the sun had risen, and after the sun had set, in the late afternoon. A few days ago the writer inspected the nursery and found that the germination results were very satisfactory. The plants are now about two inches in height and are thriving.

It is the writer's intention that these seedlings be ultimately distributed to the natives.

Mapping :

A compass traverse was run during the patrol, and the results were satisfactory. A rough sketch map accompanies this report. Barometric readings have not been indicated, as I suspect that the barometer available is apt to play tricks.

Conclusion :

The patrol moved leisurely from area to area, and it is the writer's opinion that a fairly complete census has been arrived at. It may thus be said that the purposes of the patrol were satisfactorily achieved.

End of summary, diary and report.

*John R. McArthur*  
\_\_\_\_\_  
J.R. McArthur  
Cadet Patrol  
Officer.

Report on members of the N.G.P.F. accompanying the patrol.

No. Const. SIKIO

An efficient constable; but too old for active patrolling.

No. 7027 Const. ZADZUAN

Willing and energetic, though rather slow.

No. 6992 Const AMONYEL

Energetic and intelligent; should develop well.

No. Const KEWA

Very experienced; but needs watching.

*J.R. McArthur*

J.R. McArthur  
Cadet Patrol Officer

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

With Administration's financial assistance for the repair of the completed section of the ... must surely be needed.

VITAL STATISTICS:

It is amazing that a group of natives ... and living be close to ... should not have been ... in census before now. A revised patrol plan for the Sub-District will ... will be possible to ... assurance that such a situation is not likely to be met again.

NAIVE LABOR AND PROBLEMS:

It seems quite evident that only a small percentage of registered laborers will volunteer a record time for ... work; this in spite of the fact the returned laborers generally speak well of the treatment received by their ... employers.

*Carroll*  
S. L. ...  
...

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File; 30/1 - 391.

District Office,  
Eastern Highlands Dist.,  
GOROKA.

18th December, 1951.

Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - GOROKA No. 5 OF 1951-52  
MR. J. R. Mc ARTHUR CADET PATROL OFFICER  
PATROL OF ASARO VALLEY NORTH OF LAPEIGU.

Mr McArthur's patrol report is attached and his map of the Upper Asaro River area goes forward under separate cover. Both report and map are a credit to this young officer and indicate the thoroughness which attended his patrol.

NATIVE SITUATION:

The native situation may be regarded as being satisfactory. Repatriated labourers can be expected to bring back with them new ideas, some of which will not be acceptable to natives or Administration.

Village officials in this Sub-District are generally ineffective. On Mr. Greathead's return a conference will probably be called from which recommendations on the "Luluai System", as it operates in this District, will be submitted to you.

HEALTH:

Satisfactory.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

With Administration finances as they are, plans for the repair of the completed section of the Goroka-Chimbu must surely be pending.

VITAL STATISTICS:

It is amazing that a group of natives numbering 1000 and living so close to Goroka should not have been included in census before now. A revised patrol plan for the Sub-District will make possible an assurance that such a situation is not likely to be met again.

NATIVE LABOUR AND RECRUITING:

It seems quite evident that only a small percentage of repatriated labourers will volunteer a second time for coastal work; this in spite of the fact the returned labourers generally speak well of the treatment received by them from coastal employers.

*Williams*  
(H.L. Williams.)  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

HLW/NR.



CEMBU  
SR-DIKKI

MAMBOVA

MIRIUSA

RUNUMBI

ANASUVA

OSBANIBIWA

SAMUSI

BISMARCKS  
RANGE

MADANG

MALOTO

KORISPA

PABIDUA

OSBORA

WESTERN GOROKA

PATROL REPORT GOROKA 3 SI

UPPER ASAKO

1st Lt. ASHOUR CPO



Information from this report is for use only in the area of the patrol area and is not to be disseminated outside the area of the patrol area.

Map data from the 1:50,000 Scale Topographic Map of the Area





unt  
rned  
Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Eastern Highlands Report No. 6 5/52

Patrol Conducted by A. W. S. Kelly

Area Patrolled Goaba - Bena Bena River

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From...../...../19.....to...../...../19.....

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol: Census Mapping General Admin

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 / 19 .....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation	.....	£.....
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund	.....	£.....
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund	.....	£.....

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

Goroka Patrol Report

No. 6/51-52

The District Commissioner,  
Eastern Highlands District,  
Goroka.

REPORT OF A PATROL OF THE AREA BETWEEN  
GOROKA AND THE UPPER BENA BENA RIVER.

Patrol Conducted by: R.N. Desailly P.O.

Patrol Accompanied by:

Europeans: Two

Natives: Four members of the N.G.P.F.  
Two Native Medical Orderlies.  
One Interpreter.

Duration of Patrol:

Commenced: 3.12.51

Completed: 12.12.51

Days on Patrol: 10

The Patrol was accompanied by a European Medical Assistant.

Last Patrol to Area: District Services 1945.

Objects of Patrol: (1) Census.  
(2) Map the area.  
(3) General Administration.

Patrol map accompanying the report.

INTRODUCTION.

During the first week the patrol stayed overnight at each rest house and was able to spend some time in talk with the people and properly inspect the area traversed.

However, the sudden and unexpected departure of Mr Greathead for Australia caused Mr Williams, A.D.O., to instruct the patrol to complete what still remained to be done as soon as possible in order to relieve the staff shortage at Goroka.

As a result the remainder of the patrol was rather hurried, and little was done other than census and a brief inspection of villages as the patrol passed through them.

Fortunately the area still remaining to be covered was the section more easily reached from both Goroka and the S.D.A. Mission at Bena Bena. These people have therefore easier access to medical aid, and Administration influence is felt more than in the area more to the Northward. Naturally these people need attention just as the more distant natives, but they have quite a lot of contact apart from patrols.

DIARY.

Monday 3rd December. Departed Goroka 8.30 AM. By jeep until 9 AM thence by foot to KAIUFA from the main jeep road. Arrived 9.40 AM. Census and inspection of some hamlets.

Tuesday 4th December. Inspection of Safanaka and Kaiufa and in talk with natives until departure at 10.45 AM. Arrived Matausa 12.20 PM. Census of some hamlets.

Wednesday 5th December. Completed census of remaining hamlets. Discussion with local natives until departure at 8.45 AM. Arrived Koritafa 12 noon. Some time in discussion, but census prevented by rain.

Thursday 6th December. Census of Koritafa area. Departed 11.15 and arrived 12.20 PM. at Kofanaga, inspecting hamlets enroute. Census of Kofanaga.

Friday 7th December. Discussion with Kofanaga people until 8.50 AM. Departed for Megabu and arrived 10.15 AM. Census of Megabu hamlets.

Saturday 8th December. Decided against moving on, as this area is in vicinity of the S.D.A. Mission station. Day spent mainly in talk with natives.

Sunday 9th December. Stand down. Message received from Mr A.D.O. Williams instructing the patrol to return as soon as essential work could be completed.

Monday 10th December. Departed 7.50 AM compass traverse to Liorofa. Arrived 9.15 AM. Census of Liorofa hamlets. Departed 3.40 PM. Arrived Bena Bena No. 1 4.55 PM.

Tuesday 11th December. Census Bena Bena No.1 and departed 11.20 AM. Arrived Bena Bena No.2 12.55 P.M. Census completed by nightfall.

Wednesday 12th December. Some time spent in discussion of local problems. Departed 8.50 AM and arrived Mohoweto 9.40 AM. Census of Mohoweto group thence to Makia at 12.15 PM. Census of Makia completed at 3 PM. The party was met at Makia by the jeep from Goroka and proceeded to Seigu and thence Goroka in that vehicle. Arrived Goroka 3.50 PM.

The unexpectedly early arrival of the patrol at Seigu meant that the people there were not prepared for census, and on Thursday 13th Mr C.P.O. Thyer returned and completed the census of that village.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

A pleasing aspect of the patrol was that throughout the whole area the people were very friendly and anxious to assist.

At Koritafa the Luluai brought two pigs to the patrol. He stated that he did not wish to sell them but had brought them because the hastily constructed rest house which his people had provided for us was too small and rather leaky. He was given a return present of tambu shell, and would probably have been disappointed had he not been, but he knew that the patrol carried no suitable trade for buying pigs, and the shell which he received was scarcely adequate pay for the pig brought.

Not to be outdone the Luluai at Kofanaga brought two pigs, and although it was pointed out that we could not afford to pay the proper price the people still insisted that we take the pigs.

When at Megabu pigs again appeared talk was sent out that if more pigs were brought we would be forced to refuse them, as on past experience I believe that it would be considered 'bad form' by the natives for us to receive such presents without some reasonably adequate return present. Even so, although no more live pigs were brought to us, we were presented with pig meat which had been killed because of our arrival, and which could therefore not easily be refused.

In the latter stages, when the patrol was hurrying to get finished as soon as possible, a number of rest houses which would otherwise have been slept in overnight, were bypassed. The people concerned were disappointed with the brief visit, and several times requested the patrol to remain longer, but were satisfied when it was explained that although we were unable to stay longer with them their friendliness and generosity would be mentioned in a report to Port Moresby.

With more frequent patrolling these natives will probably become more blasé in regard to visits by European Officers, which will no doubt affect their attitude, but it is hoped that this will be more than compensated for by a better understanding of the motives of, and benefits to be gained from, patrols.

In the Megabu area two women were found who had been wounded with arrows following the accidental death of two children. It has been customary, in the past, for a man to show his great sorrow for a dead kinsman by shooting a woman (sometimes a pig or dog will be considered sufficient). There had been two convictions for similar woundings at a place only a few miles from Megabu, and although the wounds were very slight, indeed even the most severe are never intended to be more than a flesh wound, and the women were more or less willing, the men concerned were sent to Goroka to be dealt with.

In this area it is the custom to bury the dead immediately after, or almost immediately after, death. However if the deceased person has been either important or very well liked the body may be tied up with a type of native cloth covering the body and fastened in the branches of a tree until the body is reduced to little more than a skeleton. Various feathers and other decorations are included with the body, which is later buried.

This custom must ultimately be stopped, but since it cannot be enforced at present no order was given about burial of the dead.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The village people and Officials both seem to have a very vague idea of what the latter are meant to do, and it is also often difficult to decide just who is a Luluai and who is not.

There are numerous men who are more or less leaders of their particular house lines or hamlets, consisting of perhaps fifty or a hundred people, and these men are often spoken of as 'lulusais', though they may never have been officially appointed. It was not uncommon for an area with three hundred people recorded in the census books to have a line up of a dozen or so 'Village Officials'. Of these there are probably two or three men who have been appointed by Government Officers, tentatively or otherwise, and perhaps one or two previously appointed who have proved unsuitable and have since been removed from office.

To add to the confusion some appointees have been issued with badges and some, either because the appointments have not been confirmed or badges were not available, have not.

The visit, particularly in the latter stages, was too brief to permit the writer to make recommendations, and in any case I understand it is the intention of the District Commissioner to look into the village official position in the near future and to subsequently submit recommendations in this matter.

Only two men are considered worthy of mention, from what was seen, and the first, and most influential of these is a native from the Sepik District who has settled at Kaiufa.

This man was a member of the New Guinea Police Force for many years, and on his retirement married and settled in this area. His official position is that of Tultul at Kaiufa, but actually he seems to be more of a Paramount Luluai as far as the nine hundred odd people in his area are concerned.

The villages in which he has influence were probably the best seen, with latrines in every hamlet and clean house lines. His own house is somewhat superior to any other seen and his family cleaner and better cared for than any other noticed. He even buys powdered milk to give to his children, and, although it is not suggested that this latter could be emulated by the other natives, it does give some indication of his attitude.

The other man referred to is the Luluai (?) at Koritafa who, although a very different type, appears to be the natural and logical leader of the five hundred odd people in his area.

He is a man of more than fifty years of age who is said to have been an important warrior in his younger days, and although not, I think, completely in accord with the Administration, would be a very useful Luluai if he decided to use his influence to assist the Administration.

Generally speaking the other Lulusais appeared to be rather ineffective, but with a general clarifying of positions, powers and duties of these people and more frequent patrols that should be rectified.

VILLAGES.

All villages showed signs of a last minute, though reasonably thorough, cleanup for the visit of the patrol, and many of them had latrines in the hamlets. Most of the latter had obviously been built very recently and since they had two weeks notice of the arrival of the patrol it is reasonably assumed that they did not previously exist in most places. It is thought that with more frequent patrols these latrines should become more or less permanent. Once they are built it is just as easy for natives to use them as not to, and a patrol every year or so would ensure that they kept them in reasonable condition.

The houses are the usual low round type, which have been reported on at length in previous reports.

Most hamlets have a single girls house as well as a men's house, and these are used as sleeping quarters by unmarried women who have become too old to remain with their mothers. The married women and young children sleep in the individual round houses, often sharing the dwelling with the family livestock.

Community cook houses were also seen, but these are not community kitchens in the true sense of the word, as they are used by a family group rather than by the whole village. These are very useful when large numbers of relatives are visiting on some festive occasion, but many of the women prefer to do their cooking in their own houses.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

There appeared to be an abundant supply of food right throughout the area, and large quantities were brought to the patrol. So much was brought, in fact, that only very small pay in salt, face paint and tambu shell could be made. The people appeared to be quite satisfied, however, and it was thought better to buy more than was needed rather than turn people away, as the next patrol may not get sufficient food if such had been done.

The inevitable sweet potato is grown in great quantities, and bananas are fairly plentiful. The most common of the introduced vegetables are potatoes and cabbage, but peas, beans, shallots and corn are also grown, though it appears that it has been a bad season for the latter in some areas.

Signs of extensive soil erosion were seen near Koritafa, and at every opportunity the people were told of the advantages of re-forestation, and were also told of the recent regulation under the N.A.R. which forbids the indiscriminate burning of Kunai. As far as could be discovered land appears to be quite adequate for the needs of the people, and allows for a certain amount of cash cropping as well as the necessary subsistence crops. This is shown by the amount of food brought to the patrol, and also by the amount of food which is taken to Goroka for sale there. However it may be that with increased population, greater desire for cash cropping and further soil erosion this position may alter in the future. This particularly likely in the heavily populated, almost treeless valley area, and it is probable that the future will bring land disputes and possibly even lack of sufficient food. There is no immediate danger, but in the opinion of the writer that some action, particularly in regard to soil erosion, is necessary.

MISSIONS AND EDUCATION.

These two headings have been combined, as apart from a handful of natives being trained to become Medical Orderlies at Goroka, the only educational work being done in the District is that done by the Missions.

In the area patrolled the only Mission Station with a European Missionary in residence is the S.D.A. Mission at Bena Bena, which is run by Mr Howell. Unfortunately the visit was too short to permit an inspection of the station and an invitation to do so was reluctantly declined.

The school at Bena Bena has about eighty pupils, of whom twenty are girls, and they are taught in pidgin. These pupils come from all over the Sub-District and only a very few are from the area patrolled. The S.D.A. Mission also has a native teacher at Mohoweto who has about twenty pupils attending his school.

The Lutheran Mission also has native teachers in the area, and there are a few children, mostly boys, absent from their villages while they attend school at the Lutheran Mission at Asaroka, which is the nearest main Station to this area.

It appears that apart from the area in the immediate vicinity of Bena Bena Station, the S.D.A. Mission has less influence and gets less pupils than the Lutheran Mission. The latter teach their pupils the Kotte language, which does not help greatly from an administrative point of view.

Attendance at Mission schools is generally poor, and very few pidgin speaking natives are to be found. The lack of knowledge of pidgin makes the work of Administration Officers difficult, as even a good interpreter is a poor substitute for a common language.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The jeep road shown in the patrol map is still suitable for that type of vehicle, and the bridges are in reasonable repair.

The remainder of the roads, however, are almost all mere tracks along and over mountain ridges, and along water courses. There are no bridges at river crossings, and in fact no use for them unless a European visits the area. Only in flood time is a native likely to need a bridge, and then it is probable that a native bridge would be unsafe. Also, except for the higher, rougher country, where the streams are smaller anyway, there is very little suitable timber near where bridges may be needed, which acts as a further deterrent. For these reasons the people were not told or advised to build bridges.

In dry weather the roads along the entire area traversed from Megabu to Goroka are quite good, though they would become slippery in wet weather due to the high clay content of the soil. The earlier part of the patrol was in higher, rough country, where the roads were muddy in places in spite of the unseasonable dry weather.

Roads had invariably been cleaned, and some effort had been made to improve them in places by cutting steps or staking small poles across the path on steep sections.

CENSUS AND STATISTICS.

It was apparent, both from personal observation and from information obtained from patrol personnel, that some of the people, particularly the younger women, had not appeared for census. In one place four people, an old man and three young women, were found by a patrol member when they hid in the bush to avoid the census. They were warned of what could happen to them for such evasion and released, as it was thought that charging them under the N.A.R. would do more harm than good at this stage. It may serve to frighten others into appearing, but I believe imprisoning of the culprits would also have caused the natives to withhold the names of any other people who for some reason were unable to attend a census, and it was therefore thought better to adopt a tolerant attitude. When a more complete census has been obtained and the people have become accustomed to having their names recorded it may be advisable to enforce the regulation more strictly.

Some of the reasons for making a census were explained at each place, and they were also told that they were required by law to attend when called on.

Although, as has been stated, it appears that some of the people have not appeared for census, it is the opinion of the writer that by far the majority of the people are included in the 6028 recorded by the patrol, and probably only one or two hundred have been left out.

According to the figures available, in the adult section there are slightly more females than males, while among the children there are 1186<sup>2</sup> and only 950 females. It is thought that the difference may be partly due to some of the older female children not appearing. In the ten to sixteen group the difference is even more marked, with a total of 399 males and 224 females. This may also be partly explained by the fact that girls appear to mature quickly after puberty, and many young girls of fourteen or fifteen may have been included in the sixteen to forty five section.

More patrols and a better understanding by the people of census taking will result in a more complete and accurate census of the area, but until then it is not of much use to attempt to theorise on information based on available figures.

The previous census was incomplete, in that it did not include all hamlets, and the hamlets which had been lined all had a few persons who had not come forward. In any case it was done six years ago, so no attempt was made to correct the old books, which were left in the villages in case some of the information in them may be of value. The only two places where the census was not treated as initial census and new books issued were Seigu and Katiga, where there had been a census done recently.



MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

The patrol was accompanied by Mr Moller of the Public Health Department, and the writer does not, therefore intend to attempt a detailed report here.

However it was interesting to note that whereas health appeared to be generally good in the northern area the incidence of yaws and skin complaints was much higher along the river valley area, in spite of the fact that the latter people get more attention both from Administration medical people and the Missions. It may be that the former hide their sick, they being a little more unsophisticated than the others, but no evidence was found to support this theory.

MAPPING.

The map accompanying the report is based on an aerial photography map from which it was possible to obtain river positions which were reasonably accurate. Village positions, the main mountains and ridges and alterations to the rivers as shown were marked during the patrol.

Bearings were by prismatic compass and heights by barometer readings.

Most of the work connected with mapping was carried out by Mr C.P.O. Thyer who accompanied the patrol, and it is considered that the resultant map is quite a credit to that officer.

APPENDIX A

REPORT ON N.G.P.F. PERSONNEL

Reg. No. 2164 Const. KEI Because he was the Constable with the longest service Kei acted as N.C.O. for the patrol. His work was quite satisfactory and his behaviour good at all times, but I do not consider that he has the qualities necessary to make a good N.C.O.

Reg. No. 5201 Const. KOMBOGE An energetic Constable with a good knowledge of his work. Inclined to be a little too forceful when dealing with natives, but otherwise an ideal patrol policeman.

Reg. No. 6983 Const. ARENGAN A well behaved young Constable who did all that was required of him in a satisfactory manner.

Reg. No. 7652 Const. MOGINI Conduct and ability satisfactory at all times.

*R.N. Desailly*  
.....P.O.  
(R.N. Desailly)

145° 30'

145° 35'

SARINOTA

MEGABU

# UPPER BENA PATROL

12-12-51

UNMAPPED AREA



## LEGEND

- JEEP ROAD
- PATROL ROUTE
- REST HOUSE
- HAMLETS (APPROX)
- OBSERVATION POINTS
- JEEP BRIDGES
- MOUNTAINS

SCALE. 1 INCH = 1 MILE

AREA MAPPED WITH TRIANGULAR & TRIPLES AND BENCH MARKS  
RIVER BASE FROM BENA BENA 055/512 LAIRL MAP

145° 30'

145° 35'

6° 05'

6° 10'

145°25'

145°30'

# GOROKA - UPPER BENA

12-12-51

6°00'

M.N.

GOROKA

ASARO RIVER

J.L. THYER  
12-12-51

145°25'





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Eastern Highlands Report No. 7 51/52

Patrol Conducted by B. W. P. Bunge

Area Patrolled Simanitu & E Bona Rivers Headwaters Area

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From...../...../19.....to...../...../19.....

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol i) Census ii) Routine Admin

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESEY.

Forwarded, please.

1 / 19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

30/16/137 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File: 30/1 - 474.

District Office,  
Eastern Highlands Dist.,  
GOROKA.

9th February, 1952.

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No. 7 OF 1951/52.

DUNANTINA AND EASTERN BENA  
HEADWATERS AREA.

MR. B. W. P. BURGE, CADET PATROL OFFICER.

Mr. Burge's report is forwarded herewith.  
His map goes forward under separate cover. Could copies of  
the map be obtained for this office please.

Mr. Burge is to be commended on the neat and  
very readable manner in which he has prepared his report.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

The recommendation for the establishment of a  
Patrol Post (manned by a Police N.C. or Constable) is supported.  
In this District, such Posts are welcomed by the natives and  
are generally established at no cost to the Administration.  
Your approval is sought, please.

The report reveals a much more satisfactory native  
situation than was the case in September 1951 (Patrol Report 2  
of 1951/52).

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

This matter will, no doubt, come up for discussion  
at the next District Commissioners' Conference. The position  
throughout this District is generally unsatisfactory and it is  
problematical whether an improvement may be expected with the  
passage of time.

*H.L. Williams*  
( H.L. Williams. )  
A/DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

HLW/NR.

*Mr. Downes  
1952*

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report No: 7-51/52

The District Commissioner,  
Eastern Highlands District,  
GOROKA.

REPORT OF A PATROL OF THE DUNANTINA AND EASTERN  
BENA RIVERS HEADWATERS AREA - EAST GOROKA S/D.

Patrol Conducted by: B.W.P. Burge C.P.O.

Patrol Accompanied by:

Europeans: Nil

Natives: Three members of the N.G.P.F

Duration of Patrol:

Commenced: 20.11.51

Completed: 13.12.51

No. of Days on Patrol: 24

Medical Assistant did not accompany.

Last Patrol to area:

District Services : September 1951.

Objects of Patrol:

- (1) Revise census of area.
- (2) Routine Administration.

Patrol Map accompanying the Report.

INTRODUCTION.

Although census was the primary object, the Patrol was also intended to alleviate somewhat the unsatisfactory state of affairs disclosed by the September Patrol.

DIARY :-

November 20th:

Departed Henganofi 11.00am. Arrived DUNANTINA R.H. 12.45pm. Lined and revised census of KENEMOTE and LEFFUGU on arrival. Some minor complaints heard settled on arrival. Remained overnight.

November 21st:

Departed DUNANTINA R.H. 8.00am. Arrived NEKANDO 10.00am. Revised census of the hamlets of NEKANDO, BI-AMOSI-BI and BI-AFEIVENTEI. Land dispute between Bi-Afeiventei and Sosu was brought to the patrol, as this matter had been settled by Mr. P.O. Carey previously his instructions were repeated to the participants and the complaint dismissed. Patrol departed NEKANDO 12.00 noon and arrived KEMANAVI R.H. after 1 hr. steady climbing. Commenced raining on arrival and rained steadily all afternoon. Remained overnight.

November 22nd.

Lined and revised census of the KEMANAVI hamlets of NERABI and BENUGANOVI. Revised census of the MAKIANOFI hamlets SISIPAKA, LINMITE, YATTOPI, WAMINAMIDEI and FREI-ARUGA. Departed 12.00 noon arrived NUMIYANOVI R.H. 1.00pm. This R.H. was previously situated at FABANA farther up the ranges but the people themselves had decided to move the site down to the valley floor. Lined and revised census of KANTAGU and RABANA on arrival. Heavy rain fell late p.m.

November 23rd.

Revised census of NUMIYANOVI, departed R.H. 10.00am and arrived TITONA village after 1hr. easy walk. Lined and revised census of RANOVI, TITONA and KEIFERABI. Departed TITONA 12.30pm. 15mins. easy walking to YANOVI R.H. Revised census of ORIBEIGONA and YARAGA. No complaints. Rained late pm. Remained overnight.

November 24th.

Census taken of YANOVI hamlet, no complaints. Departed R.H. 10.50 am arrived NEGENDO R.H. 11.45am. Revised census of YOHOBE No.2 and MEGUSANOVI. Rained pm. Land dispute heard between two individuals, no other witnesses available, matter left to Luluai and participants.

November 25th.

Sunday Observed. Rained heavily all day.

November 26th.

Lined and censused NUMORINA and MINI-HI. Some minor complaints heard, no C.N.A. Departed R.H. 10.00am. Heavy rain commenced falling, Patrol sheltered en route. Arrived SOSOMOMPARE 12.00noon. Lined and revised census of BAFO and HOMAIYA-A, BAISAMUNTE and KESEVAKA. Remained overnight

November 27th. Lined and revised census of SOSOMOMPARE.

Departed R.H. 8.35am arrived HENGANOVI No.2 9.40 am. Attempted census of TINTEGAVI, too many absentees, too many unaccounted names, told to re line in the morning. Many minor complaints heard, settled, no C.N.A. Rained heavily p.m. Remained overnight.

November 28th.

Census revised of HENGANOVI No.2, RANOVI and TINOFI. TINTEGAVI lined and censused p.m. Some complaints heard, no C.N.A.

November 29th.

Departed for TARU R.H. 8.00am arrived 11.00am. Track over range difficult for carriers following heavy rain. Census of HOFORONA revised on arrival.

November 30th.

Censused TARU, KUYAHAPA and KEISI. Some minor complaints heard, settled. Luluais and Tul Tuls lectured on duties and responsibilities.

December 1st.

Departed for LIHONA 7.55am arrived 10.20am. Revised census of LIHONA, ABAGUSA, UFAGANOVI and KANAVINOVI. Report received of a group of people to the west who had not yet been censused (NAMPAVERA).

December 2nd.

Sunday observed. Some complaints heard p.m.



December 3rd.

Bearings taken of NAMPAMERA, from LIHONA, appears approximately three miles distant. Patrol departed R.H. 8.15am arrived NAMPAMERA 1.35pm. Very difficult track for carriers, meandering and narrow, considerable cutting was necessary due to the overgrown state of the path. Heavy rain fell throughout. On arrival it was found that a Rest House had been erected in anticipation of the Patrol's arrival.

December 4th.

Censused AGAPARA and KARU and Village Registers issued. Two Luluais provisionally appointed. The people were spoken to regarding the Administration's aims and ideas and the two Headmen advised as to their responsibilities.

December 5th.

Departed NAMPAMERA 7.45 am. Direct route over the range to TARU attempted. After 2hr hard cutting decided route was impracticable, and the patrol retraced steps to LIHONA, arriving 1.50pm. Remained overnight.

December 6th.

Departed LIHONA R.H. 7.50am. Delayed changing carriers at TARU arrived TIMILINTENDE 1.05pm. Lined and revised census of KEMANAVI, TABANOPI and HAGANA. Some minor complaints heard and settled. No C.N.A.

December 7th.

Lined and revised census of NUMAYAFOVE, TIMILINTENDE and FOR. Various aspects of the Administration's policy discussed with the natives.

December 8th.

Departed R.H. 8.00am after an hours delay obtaining carriers. Arrived SAFA 12.30pm. Several complaints concerning Bride Price and land were settled by the people themselves with the writer acting as mediator.

December 9th.

Revised census of MASAGU, MIPOBO and SAMA. No complaints brought before the Patrol. Remained overnight.

December 10th.

Lined and censused MEGANAGU. Departed R.H. 8.30am and arrived SAFANAGA R.H. 9.15am. On arrival lined and revised census of MAIYUFA, GAFARUKA, SAFANAGA, MIPOBO and KORJPA. Remained overnight.

December 11th.

Departed R.H. 7.10am and arrived NAKAMITO 7.55am. Lined and censused NUMURONAGA, SIGEIYA, NAKAMITO and KOISIPA. Some complaints heard and settled and one case sent into Goroka for action by C.N.A. Departed NAKAMITO 12.00 noon and arrived MOHOWETO 1.55pm. Remained overnight.

December 12th.

Revised census of MOHOWETO No.1. Departed 8.30am arrived BENA Bridge R.H. 9.30am. Revised census of SAMIGO, WAGA, BOFAGA and SOSOGU. Sosogu state that in future they will live at Kemanavi R.H. as they have moved back to their old ground in the Kemanavi area. Eight separate complaints brought before the Patrol. Five settled on the spot and the rest sent into Goroka for action by C.N.A.

December 13th.

Cargo forwarded Goroka 8.00am. The writer met a jeep from Goroka and travelled to Forumpi to investigate an agricultural lease Application by Mr. I. Schmidt of Goroka. Investigation carried out and returned to District Office 4.20pm End of Patrol.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The native situation in the area patrolled is reasonably good.

Although the attitude of the people is not as satisfactory as that disclosed by the November 1950 Patrol, a marked improvement was shown in comparison with the state of affairs noted in September 1951, in the Dunantina Valley.

This improvement is so noticeable - considering the short lapse of time (2 months) since the previous patrol - that one is led to believe that the happy state of affairs formerly existing in this area will soon be attained once more.

The apathetic attitude noticed in September 1951 has largely disappeared, except in regard to census.

The census disclosed an absentee rate of approximately 15%, which is still too high considering the number of patrols which have been through this area in the last few years.

Another difficulty encountered was that of obtaining carriers. Admittedly the people were quite willing to carry over the shorter stages, but in cases where the time involved was three hours or more, few natives came forward as volunteers. This, though understandable, was not really excusable.

The Patrol received a good welcome throughout, and at NAMPAVERA in particular.

Whilst at LIHONA, the writer was informed by the Lulua that a House Line of several hundred people (NAMPAVERA) were living to the north-west on the ranges above the Bena Gap, and had never been censused.

It appears that the Village had never been visited by Europeans, but Corporal SIMOI who was attached to the Patrol, had passed through NAMPAVERA with several other members of the New Guinea Police Force during the war, after operations in the DUMFU area.

On arrival, it was found that the people had erected quite a substantial Rest House in anticipation of the Patrol arrival.

During the census of the two hamlets of NAMPAVERA, a large number of names of absentees were volunteered, and it appears that one or two more visits should give a fairly accurate census of these people.

The welcome accorded the patrol by this group was really refreshing. Notwithstanding the lack of previous Government contact, the people were particularly friendly and very keen to be censused. The length of time that they will remain in their present state of innocence is a matter for conjecture, but it is considered that very little in the way of administrative problems will arise there for some time.

During the course of the Patrol, numerous complaints of various natures were brought before the Patrol, and the majority were settled without action by a Court for Native Affairs. These complaints usually dealt with land, pigs, or absconding wives.

Three cases of assault were forwarded to Goroka for action by C.N.A. The first arose at TIMIRINTEDE, and the others at Bena Bridge Rest House. Three cases of adultery and two concerning pig killing were also sent to Goroka from Bena for adjudication.

Although the Dunantina/Bena area is showing such a marked improvement as regards native affairs, it is still thought desirable to establish a Patrol Post in the Upper Dunantina.

The main reason for this is the fact that the Northern limit of the area administered from Henganofi, (i.e., SOKAMPARE and HANPAVERA) are about 3 - 4 days travel from Henganofi, and the best method of maintaining contact would be the establishment of a Patrol Post at SOKAMPARE.

The KEMANAVI people are still rather difficult to deal with, and it will probably take some time before they become really approachable. This, I think, is mainly due to their present position.

The KEMANAVI group is the only group left up in the ranges on the Dunantina/Bena Divide, the remainder having removed themselves to the Valley floor, thus leaving these people rather isolated.

The inhabitants of TINTIGAVE also gave trouble with census, lining for census on the 27/11/51 with 50% absenteeism. After being relined for census on the following day, only about 2% were absent but these people will probably still give some trouble at the next census.

At all points throughout the Patrol, opportunity was taken to lecture the people on the ideas and aims of the Administration.

The people in the area seem to have quite a good working knowledge of the Native Administration Regulations, mainly because their own customs had similar prohibitions.

One point that was particularly stressed was that of their own responsibilities under the Health Ordinance, as this appears to have been a matter that received scant attention from the people themselves in the past.

No cases of serious crime were brought before the Patrol, and the area as a whole appears to be perfectly quiet.

Though few in number as yet, repatriated coastal labourers are exerting a good influence in this area, mainly due to their seemingly more energetic outlook.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The state of affairs as regards Village Officials, though leaving much to be desired, has not yet reached the awkward proportions attained in other parts of the Sub-District.

As regards the number of Officials in the area, no village or hamlet has more than one contender for the position of Luluai, and the same applies to TuTuls. This makes for ease in handling the situation from an administrative point of view, but the system appears to be a faulty one, due to the lack of attention paid to instructions given by Luluais and TuTuls.

The Luluais in the area were lectured on their responsibilities, and their people informed as to the penalties for ignoring a proper instruction given by a Luluai.

One of the main reasons for the present lack of attention given by the people to their Luluais is the apathetic attitude of the Luluais themselves. As things stand at the moment, the Luluais prefer to disregard their duties rather than walk for some days to the nearest Government Officer to report any disobedience of instructions.

The system is operating after a fashion now, but until the people themselves pay more heed or until a more energetic Luluai can be appointed to each position, the situation will undoubtedly deteriorate steadily.

Two Luluais were provisionally appointed to the hamlets of NAIPAVERA, but no recommendations are to be made as yet regarding these appointments.

HEALTH.

The health of the people in this area is exceptionally good.

The high incidence of scabies and small sores noted during the September 1951 Patrol has decreased considerably, only 10 cases being noticed during the whole period of the Patrol.

These people have resumed their former practice of visiting the Medical Aid Post at Henganofi and have also commenced availing themselves of the new Aid Post at Bena No. 1.

No cases of acute sickness were noticed during the Patrol, and very few deaths in the adult groups other than amongst elderly people.

The infant mortality rate is still rather high, but no particular ill appears to be accountable for any large proportion of these deaths.

On enquiry, it was stated that the majority of infant deaths were due to accidents, but this does not appear feasible.

Approximately 100 people were absent, attending Hospital or Aid Posts. The majority were at the two Aid Posts previously mentioned, or at Goroka Native

Hospital. The people from the Eastern Bena area usually attend the Seventh Day Adventist Mission at Bena Bena for treatment, whilst those in the Durantina area sometimes go as far as the Lutheran Mission at Raipinka in Kainantu, or the Asaroka Mission to the west of Goroka.

Fifteen people were said to be absent at these two Lutheran Mission stations.

#### CENSUS AND STATISTICS.

Disregarding those villages that had not been censused prior to 1951, an increase of 6% was noted over the figures returned with Patrol Report No. 6-50/51.

This figure is mainly the result of natural increase, very few new names being taken amongst those villages that had been censused twice in the last two years.

A total increase of 1167 people was noted over the whole area patrolled, 880 of whom came from LIHONA and NAMPAVERA and had not previously been censused, other than a rough census of LIHONA in 1945.

It is thought that the census of the area patrolled, apart from those places mentioned, is now sufficiently accurate to supply a good basis for comparison in the future.

The ratio of 11 to 8 males to females in births, considered with a 1 to 1 ratio of deaths is an indication that the present majority of male children to female children will remain roughly as it is for one generation at least, unless some unforeseen change occurs.

This should have a decided effect on the present 14 to 11 ratio of female to male adults, and will probably in time completely revise this.

The present infant (children up to one year) mortality rate of 29% is high and needs attending to, but this state of affairs cannot be controlled without constant Medical patrolling.

#### MISSIONS.

The area patrolled is completely covered by Seventh Day Adventist and Lutheran Mission Stations.

The Lutheran Mission is working in the Durantina Section and the Seventh Day Adventist Mission in the Bena area.

Approximately 345 people are attending Missions with the majority at Raipinka and Asaroka (Lutheran Stations), and the S.D.A. Mission at Bena.

The majority of young children in the area are attending local schools in charge of Mission helpers, and are not recorded as absentees for census purposes.

Pro-Mission feeling is quite high throughout

This area, with the exception of two places.

At BOSCHONIARE and LIHONA, which previously had a school attendance of 75 and 45 children respectively, the attendance has fallen to about 10 children in each place.

No reason was given, other than that the children dislike going to school.

Nothing could be effected, however, other than pointing out to the people the advantages of obtaining schooling for their children.

Apart from the above general remarks, the subject of Missions has been fully covered in previous patrols.

#### VILLAGES and S. FACION.

The villages in this area, with the exception of the KEMANAVI Group, ORIBEIGONA, LIHONA and MAIPAVERA villages are now all situated in the valley bottom.

The village housing throughout is of the usual round domed roof, Highland type, and all new structures noticed are following the same pattern.

The housing generally is in good condition and any dilapidated buildings are being steadily replaced.

The villages themselves are clean and tidy and in marked contrast to their condition as noted in September 1951.

The pit latrines in use in the area are not deep enough to be really effective, but seem to be widely made use of.

All villages visited had one or more covered pits for disposal of debris, and these are in general use.

Pigs are still being kept away from the villages and the sanitation situation in general is well in hand.

#### GARDENS and LIVESTOCK.

The position in this regard is still virtually the same as noted in Patrol Report No. 2/51-52.

Food supplies throughout were abundant and appear as though they should remain that way for some time.

Livestock (pigs and fowls) are numerous and no signs of disease were noticed amongst them in this area.

Whilst at LIHONA, the writer was informed by the Lulua of the village that he (the Lulua) had visited Madang some years previously and bought some Clichona seedlings. These have developed and are now ready for harvesting and market.

If Mr. Schindler during his proposed inspec-

tion of Cinchona plots, could visit this area or else meet these natives at some point during his inspection, some arrangements could be made that would probably greatly benefit both the natives and the Administration.

#### ROADS and BRIDGES.

The roads along the Dumantina and Bena valleys are in good order and condition, are all well graded and have had a good deal of attention.

The patrol routes crossing the WAINOFIRAI/DUMANTINA divide and the DUMANTINA/BENA divide, are both rather difficult and will probably remain that way for some time. This is mainly due to the heavy forest along the route and the amount of water lying around.

The route from LIMONA to NAMPAVIRA is very difficult to traverse and is in no way suitable for use by carriers. The road can be improved somewhat and instructions have been left for this to be carried out; but again, due to the rugged terrain and the dense rain-forest in the area, no great improvement will be effected.

An attempt was made to travel direct from NAMPAVIRA to TITO but had to be abandoned due to the overgrown state of the track. It may be possible, however, to open up this route and thus save a day at present wasted retracing steps.

The bridges in the area are all in good condition, as most have been replaced in the last few months.

The vehicular bridges over the Dumantina and Bena Rivers are both still in excellent shape.

#### REST HOUSES.

Rest Houses throughout are numerous, and are all quite new and should last some time.

*B. Burgo*  
B. Burgo. C.P.

APPENDIX "A".

REPORT ON N.G.P.F. MEMBERS ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

L/Cpl. SIMOI No. 3267.

An efficient and reliable N.C.O. Cheerfull and helpfull at all times he was an asset to the Patrol.

Const. TONGE No. 3387.

A steady policeman who displays initiative. He is a good worker and can be relied upon.

Const. KUMO No. 7688.

This young constable from the Goroka Training Depot is shaping well.

*B. Burge*  
B. Burge C.P.F.

64384672209  
646953957  
7  
21427



## VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year.....1951.....

GOROKA PATROL No. 51/52. of DUNUNTINA and EASTERN BENA Rivers Headwaters.

Govt. Print—3553/7.51.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			TOTALS		GRAND TOTAL													
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		AT WORK		STUDENTS		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age	Average Size of Family	(Excluding Absentee)														
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				M		F	M	F										
		10-16		16-45		10-16		16-45		10-16			16-45			M		F		M		F		M		F																				
KAFETUGU	20 NOV																	4				11										5	43	8	42	1	46	39	35	31	55	175				
KENEMOTE	"	1																3				5										8	34	6	42	2	43	40	21	25	49	146				
NEKANDO	21 NOV	11	9			1	1	1										3	5	5	2	4				12				1						11	68	8	79	9	71	85	48	65	79	294
MAKIANOFI	22 NOV	10	8			1	3											2	4			5	5			8				1	1					8	61	9	64	5	65	76	59	63	77	290
Herabi & Benuganofi	"	2	4			2	3				1							1	7			4	1			3				6	7					7	25	4	26	2	29	14	17	26	32	106
RABANA	"	7	12			3	6	1				1	2					9	10	4	8	6				7				20	2					16	86	9	80	12	82	81	76	54	90	366
KANTAGU	"	2	2			1	1	1										1				2				2				3						6	13	2	12	1	12	22	20	18	19	84
NUMIYANOFI	23 NOV	3	4			1	2					1	1					2	2			3				8				3	1					4	30	4	29	1	30	31	28	30	36	125
RANOFI	"	.	.			1												1				3				2				1						8	11		12	1	12	9	6	8	13	42
TITONA	"	3	1			1	1													1	2	1				6				5	3					6	26	2	27	5	28	82	18	21	30	116
KEIFERABI	"	2	2			2	2											1				1				11				2						12	30	5	31	2	34	24	27	26	35	125
ORIBEIGONA	"	2																				2	2			1										6	18	2	23	2	24	17	16	23	29	88
YARAGA	"	1	1			1	1											1								4				1	1					4	15	2	18		19	10	11	15	17	59
YANOFI	24 NOV	3	3			1	1	2				2	1					3	2	2	3	18				9				4						28	51	7	59	5	61	66	57	82	69	275
YOHOBÉ No. 2	"	1	2			1	1	1														1	1			9				1	2					4	28	4	40	4	41	93	24	29	45	144
MEGUSANOFI	"	6	1			2																1	3			9										11	42	6	47	2	52	40	37	46	58	193
NUMURINA	26 NOV																	2				1				4				3						13	15	4	13	4	15	17	13	17	26	80
MINI-HI	"	6	2			3	1	1										2	1			4	2			7										6	46	9	53	3	57	64	38	46	72	209

# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1951

Goroka Patrol No. 7 - 51/52

Govt. Print. - 3553/7.51.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL		
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males			Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child	Adults
				M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F					
		10-16		16-45		19-16		16-45																														
Bafo & Komayai-a	26 NOV	6	9			3		2						1				2	5	5		22						10	55	11	57	4	63	65	76	45	73	281
PAISAMUNTE	"	2	3			1	1							1				4	3	4		6						8	29	11	25	2	30	32	21	22	44	127
KESAVAKA	"	7	10			1	2	1										1	3	5		11		4	2	10	44	8	52	4	58	59	57	45	64	242		
SOSOMOMPARE	27 NOV	9	6			2	1	1	1					1				7	1	2	1	8		1		17	49	14	59	6	66	76	59	56	77	278		
RANOFI	28 NOV	7	5			2	1	1						1				2	1	1		8				11	39	7	41	6	45	52	45	42	55	203		
HENGANOFI	"	7	6			4	1		1					1				4	5	2	2	13		3	2	9	47	7	60	9	63	65	57	42	79	263		
TINTEGAVE	"	10	4			1								1				3	3	1	2	2				5	38	6	50	3	52	72	50	33	64	227		
HOFORONA	29 NOV	7	4			2	2	2						5				1	2	2				5	8	5	34	10	46	5	52	46	27	38	57	182		
KEISI	30 NOV	5	1				1	2						1	1			4	4	1	2	7		1		4	24	3	28	2	29	28	18	20	30	106		
TARU	"	8	2			2	1		1					1	1			2	3	3		2		10	10	8	35	7	37	4	40	61	37	36	46	202		
KU-YANAPA	"	8	6			1	2	1										5	5	2	3	9		14	10	6	61	5	58	4	61	64	54	55	67	276		
ABAGUSA	1 DEC		3															21	17					13	6	18	44	9	49		52	60	39	54	65	237		
Ufaganofi & Kanavinofi	"		3															5	7	3	3			13	7	5	29	6	29	2	29	45	27	31	44	167		
Ranofi & Kartase	"	1	1					1										1	2	1	1			51	32	9	50	9	50	1	52	37	31	39	44	235		
AGAPARA	4 DEC			INITIAL CENSUS NO FIGS AVAILABLE																2	2			13	42	10	34	3	37	50	28	47	47	176				
KARU	"																			2						9	13	4	9		11	19	9	19	16	65		
Tabinofi & Hagana	6 DEC	5	4			1	2	1						1				5	3	1	1	3		6		6	34	8	35	6	39	40	34	35	44	162		
KEMANAVI	"	2	1					2						1						1		8		1		8	24	6	22	4	22	27	28	21	28	113		



# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year..1951.....

Goroka Patrol No. 7 - 51/52

Govt. Print-3553/7.51.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS										MIGRATIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL					
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13				Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		AT WORK		STUDENTS		Males		Females			Pregnant	Number of Child bearing age	Child		Adults
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M			F		
WAGA	12 DEC	3	1	1		1	2	1						1	1	1	2	3						4	33	6	32	1	36			22	15	36	44	120
SAMIGO	"	1	2					1						7	5	3	1							4	25	6	26	1	29	23	19	34	40	117		
<b>TOTALS</b>		<b>222</b>	<b>64</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>45</b>	<b>53</b>	<b>23</b>	<b>06</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>29</b>	<b>17</b>	<b>209</b>	<b>270</b>	<b>59</b>	<b>101</b>	<b>329</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>235</b>	<b>113</b>	<b>507</b>	<b>202</b>	<b>990</b>	<b>2349</b>	<b>189</b>	<b>2512</b>	<b>2343</b>	<b>1744</b>	<b>2293</b>	<b>2752</b>	<b>40353</b>				

Amount returned to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Eastern Highlands Report No. 8 5/52

Patrol Conducted by J. R. McArthur

Area Patrolled Western Goroka Sub Dist

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives .....

Duration--From...../...../19.....to...../...../19.....

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by--District Services...../...../19.....

Medical .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol mapping & Routine Admin

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....

Territory of Papua and New Guinea.

It became apparent to the writer that the Patrol Report 8/51-52/ deviated from the planned course, and the additional knowledge thereby obtained, would be of probable value to the members of the forthcoming GOROKA - CHIMBU Patrol. The District Commissioner, GOROKA, crossed the KAGHI River on 18.12.51, and proceeded from the entry into the TUA River, and on to NIARI (see Patrol Diary, Jan. 12th.), eventually returning to SUA, where the projected patrol route was reported of patrol Western Goroka Sub-District to the Goroka - Chimbu border and south to the TUA River.

Conducted By : J.R.McArthur, C.P.O.

For the purpose of : Mapping and routine administration.

Patrol Accompanied By ; Police 2.

Duration of patrol : 18.12.51 - 23.12.51  
27.12.51 - 19.1.52.

GOROKA --- KORKON. Number of days - 30.  
0700 hrs. 1215 hrs.

Rough sketch map enclosed.

The patrol, consisting of myself, two constables and 18 carriers, proceeded from GOROKA Headquarters to KORKON Rest House.

Track 1. From GOROKA to KORKON. Level track, flat grass plain, one hour to KORKON. River fast-flowing, suitable for carriers except during wet season. Gradual ascent to KAPUKU Rest House, 20 mi. S of the river, downhill by SW direction, ascent to KORKON and continues over

INTRODUCTION: to Rest House, KORKON, 3 hrs. from KAPUKU Rest House. Final portion is through timbered range.

During the last twelve months patrols operating from GOROKA Sub-District Headquarters have visited almost all areas of the Sub-District, and the native census revised during these patrols to the extent of approximately 77,000.

Wednesday, 23.12.51. It has also become increasingly evident over the same period that the present Sub-District Map, although reasonably accurate, leaves rather a lot to be desired. LAKE Rest House (IPAKU)?

0800 hrs. --- With these thoughts in mind, it was possible to devote an entire patrol exclusively to mapping, and with the data obtained thereby, and that obtained from earlier patrols, it was decided to compile a map of that area usually covered by patrols operating from GOROKA Headquarters. This map would ultimately be incorporated in a new GOROKA Sub-District Map.

FIORANO Creek, 1000 ft. above sea level, and about 1000 yds. to the S. It was originally intended that the patrol cover that area west of GOROKA to the GOROKA - CHIMBU border, and south to the TUA River by means of two circuits which combined would encircle MT. ERIMBARI. This course was, in fact, adhered to. However, at SUA,

LAKE Rest House - 1000 ft. above sea level.

0900 hrs. 1015 hrs.

The patrol covers from LAKE Rest House to

it became apparent to the writer that a short and temporary deviation from the planned course, and the additional knowledge thereby obtained, would be of probable value to the members of the forthcoming GOROKA - MT. KARIMUI patrol. Accordingly, the patrol crossed the WAGHI River a short distance from its entry into the TUA River, and proceeded on to KIARI (see Patrol Diary, Jan. 12th.), eventually returning to SUA, where the projected patrol route was picked up and continued to its completion.

Patrol Diary.

Tuesday, December 18th. 1951.

GOROKA --- KORKOR.  
0700 hrs. 1215 hrs.

The patrol, consisting of myself, two constables and 18 carriers, proceeded from GOROKA Headquarters to KORKOR Rest House.

Track : From GOROKA proceed SW along level track, flat grass plain, one hour to ASARO River; river fast-flowing, fordable to carriers except during wet season. Gradual ascent to LAPEIGU Rest House, 20 min. from the river. Maintaining SW direction, ascent steepens and continues over bare grass hills, to Rest House, KORKOR? 3 hrs. from LAPEIGU Rest house. Final portion is through timbered range.

During the afternoon arbitrated and settled a local land dispute.

Wednesday, December 19th. 1951.

KORKOR Rest House --- LAMBAU Rest House (IPAKU).  
0800 hrs. --- 1215 hrs.

The patrol moved from KORKOR to LAMBAU.

Track : Proceed generally SW and downhill, following RANDANA Creek, crossing creek twice, fordable all the year, and after two hrs. change to the west, descend to cross FIOMBO Creek, rope suspension bridge, and ascend gradually to the Rest House. Road leads through hills almost completely devoid of timber.

Thursday, December 20th. 1951.

LAMBAU Rest House --- PIRA Rest House.  
0900 hrs. --- 1015 hrs.

The patrol moved from LAMBAU to PIRA.

Track : Proceed NWW over stony track for half-hour to cross ROMBIRA Creek, log bridge, and easy ascent over good road to Rest house.

Friday, December 21st. 1951.

PIRA --- ARANGAU.  
0900 hrs. 1030 hrs.

The patrol moved from PIRA Rest House to ARANGAU Rest House.

Track : Proceed NE to cross small spur, follow spur for short distance, then descend to Rest House.

Saturday, December 22nd. 1951.

ARANGAU --- MAINERO.  
0800 hrs. 1130 hrs.

The patrol moved from ARANGAU Rest House to MAINERO Rest House.

Track : Proceed S for few hundred yards to cross headwater of FLOMBO Creek, log bridge, and change course to the NW, following small valley and passing upstream along the right bank of the above-mentioned headwater, ascend to reach summit of main range, and follow summit N for short distance to Rest House.

Sunday, December 23rd. 1951.

MAINERO --- WATABUNG.  
0800 hrs. 1100 hrs.

The patrol moved from MAINERO Rest House to WATABUNG Rest House.

Track : Short descent NW to cross small gully, water in wet season, ascend same direction, fairly steep, to reach summit of main range, follow range for half-hour, then descend generally NNE along spur for 1½ hrs. to cross MAIRI River, fordable by carriers except during wet season, fast-flowing, ascend very short distance to main road, then ascend very gradually due east for one hour along GOROKA - CHIMBU road to reach Rest House.

Native "courts" exceedingly numerous; but nothing warranting C.N.A. involved.

Monday, December 24th. 1951.

WATABUNG --- GOROKA.  
9 hrs.

Instructed the Senior Constable to remain with the patrol equipment at WATABUNG while I returned to GOROKA, accompanied by a constable, for the X'mas celebrations. Visited Mr. J. Searson on the way.

Track : Ascend NE to reach the summit of the divide, 2 hrs., descend sharply for a half-hour to reach KOREIPA Rest House, proceed NNE gradually descending over bare undulating country to Mr. Searson's Agricultural Lease at OMBIHAKA, 1½ hrs. from KOREIPA Rest House, change direction to SE and descend to ford ASARO River, river fast-flowing and fordable to carriers except



during wet season, ascend short distance to Lutheran Mission, ASAROKA, 1 hr. from OMBINAKA, proceed along main road for approx. 1 1/2 miles, branch from main road over native track to rejoin main road near Mr. J. Taylor's Agricultural lease, and follow road in to GOROKA.

Reported my arrival to the Assistant District Officer.

Tuesday, December 25th. 1951.

X'mas at GOROKA then return to Mr. Searson's late afternoon. Heavy rain prevented further progress to KOREIPA, and I accepted Mr. Searson's invitation to remain the night.

Wednesday, December 26th. 1951.

Returned to WATABUNG, where I joined the members of the patrol. Plans made to commence the western circuit of MT. ERIMBARI.

An archery contest held during the afternoon but the marksmanship was not of a high standard, most of the aged men being able to lead the younger men.

Thursday, December 27th. 1951.

WATABUNG --- KENANGI.  
1000 hrs. 1200 hrs.

The patrol moved from WATABUNG Rest house to KENANGI Rest house.

Track: Proceed west along the right bank of the MAIRI River, cross the river twice, good road slightly downhill, to Rest House.

Several complaints were laid, all of which were satisfactorily settled by arbitration.

The Rest House was completely destroyed by fire at midnight, all stores with the exception of my clothes being destroyed. The remainder of the night was most uncomfortably spent on a rough, improvised woven canegrass bed.

Friday, December 28th. 1951.

A constable was despatched to the Assistant District Officer, GOROKA, with full details of the fire and the extent of the damage - unable to go myself, as my boots had been destroyed in the fire. Return instructions awaited.

Saturday, December 29th. 1951.

Enforced stay at KENANGI.

Sunday, December 30th. 1951.

Impatient hours spent awaiting the return of the police runner, who finally returned towards dark. New stores were replaced in the patrol boxes and preparations made for onward procedure to MONDO Rest House, information having been received that the patrol be continued with - I had asked for

season, ascend gradually along the Inter-Sub-District boundary, same bearing, pass along the eastern side of huge rock, cavern inside and mouth well above ground level, proceed east and ascend over rather arduous road to Rest House.

Afternoon spent in arbitration of "courts".

Friday, January 4th, 1952.

Accompanied by one constable and interpreter I proceeded to PIRA Rest House to investigate riot (see summary) and rechecked position of PIRA. Returned to MAINERO late afternoon.

Saturday, January 5th, 1952.

MAINERO --- KEU (CHIMBU).  
0900 hrs. 1130 hrs.

The patrol moved from MAINERO Rest House to KEU Rest House.

Track : Proceed SE along summit of range along track to PIRA for an hour, change direction to west and descend to valley floor, ascend to cross northern end of range in which MT. BRIMBARI is situated, descend westerly into CHIMBU for a mile and pass south for a short distance to KEU Rest House.

Sunday, January 6th, 1952.

KEU (CHIMBU) --- KOKO (CHIMBU).  
1000 hrs. 1200 hrs.

The patrol moved from KEU Rest House to KOKO Rest House.

Track : Proceed due south along good, stone road, slightly spoiled by wet weather rains flowing across it in places, to Rest House.

During the afternoon paid a courtesy call on the Lutheran Missionary at MONONO, a mile from the Rest House.

Monday, January 7th, 1952.

KOKO (CHIMBU) --- PIMORI (CHIMBU).

1400 hrs. 1545 hrs.

The patrol moved from KOKO Rest House to PIMORI Rest House.

Track : Descend South to MOWO River, easily fordable in the dry, flows into the WAGHI, ascend to cross spur, pass south-east over deep and wide gully to Rest House.

Late start was caused by rain, which did not cease through any part of the day.

Page 7.

Tuesday, January 8th. 1951.

PIMORI (CHIMBU) --- SUA (GOROKA).  
1000 hrs. 1200 hrs.

The patrol moved from PIMORI Rest house to  
SUA Patrol Post (Corporal KAMUNA).

Track : Proceed SE across country, broken by many small  
waters originating in the main range. Ascend gradually  
to the Rest House.

Corporal KAMUNA reported the murder of a child  
by its mother.

In view of the proposed GOROKA patrol to  
MR. KARIMUI I decided that a visit to the population  
group situated on the range immediately across the  
WAGHI in CHIMBU territory and overlooking the TUA River  
would be useful inasmuch as I thought it would lead to  
the almost certain discovery of a shorter route to  
LIBORA (on the southern bank of the TUA).

Accordingly instructions were issued that the  
newly erected suspension across the WAGHI near its entry  
into the TUA be strengthened to enable the passage of  
carriers across the river.

Wednesday, January 9th. 1952.

At SUA --- Proceeded to the hamlets of WAKI - KWAGI to  
investigate the alleged murder. Burial place of the infant  
opened and the remains sent to GOROKA with all persons  
concerned, under police escort.

Suspension bridge being strengthened.

Arbitrated and settled several courts during  
the afternoon.

Thursday, January 10th. 1952.

SUA --- KIARI (CHIMBU).  
0900 hrs. 1530 hrs.

The patrol moved from SUA Patrol Post to  
KIARI Rest House.

Track : Proceed S along hill slopes, devoid of timber,  
and downhill for approx. 2 miles, then descend sharply  
for approx. 1500' to the WAGHI River, cross WAGHI about  
300 yds. from its entry into the TUA River, rope suspension  
bridge, strongly-constructed, ascend for a few hundred  
feet to bamboo thicket, good resting place, then ascend  
SW steeply and almost vertically across bare hill for a  
half-hour to reach locally constructed road, ascend for  
2 hrs. over stony track up mountain to outlying hamlets  
of KIARI group, proceed S over small range then descend  
to Rest house.

Degree of contact : Initial visit by European patrol;  
visited twice by Corporal stationed at SUA patrol post and  
once by N.M.O. stationed at SUA Aid Post. Two of the men

have engaged in casual labour contract at the GOROKA District Services Compound and are now back at KIARI, and many of the men have been to GOROKA and KUNDIAWA.

Reception : Extremely friendly; a huge amount of food was massed and 5 pigs killed. The food included sweet potato, English potatoes, corn, tomatoes, fowl. The people state that they are GOROKA inclined.

Water supply : Plentiful but has to be carried to the Rest House, about a half-hour carry.

Rest Houses and barracks : Good and sufficient for small party, suggested that the site be moved a few hundred yards from its present position in the middle of two hamlets, and enlarged to accommodate a large carrying party.

Conversed with the chiefs and powerful men, and requested that word be sent to the next population group, WASIMI, that I had arrived.

Friday, January 11th. 1952.

At KIARI, establishing contact.

A huge crowd of men, women and children gathered. Not one spear or bow and arrow was in evidence. The people were not the slightest shy or reserved. I was questioned as to why they had not been visited before. CHIMBU patrols always terminated at NOMANI, and GOROKA patrols at SUA, they said, and they, who were in the middle, were always forgotten. They had come to the conclusion that they were in a "no-man's-land"; and that neither CHIMBU or GOROKA was interested in them.

After distribution of a small quantity of tambu, paint and salt to the important men as gifts, I discussed the possibility of a road through to LIBORE; the KIARI people were very keen about the idea, as it would pass through their area. However, I still had not seen or spoken to any of the men from WASIMI.

During the evening I witnessed a native dance and ceremony.

Saturday, January 12th. 1952.

At, KIARI.

At 1000 o'clock a party of men from WASIMI arrived; they were disappointed when they learned that I was not going to visit them. Hereupon I decided that it would be wise to learn my A.D.C.'s feelings about the possibility of the KARIMUI patrol visiting these people on its way through, before any statements were made to the people that they would be visited. The WASIMI chiefs said that they were thinking of constructing a road through to LIBORE. I advised that they wait till definite information was received that a patrol was really going to pass through their area, road construction being such a time-consuming and laborious task with primitive equipment.

Sunday, January 13th. 1952.

At KIARI - decided that it would be better to spend another day with these new people than return to the relatively sophisticated SUA people.

A constable despatched to GOROKA giving the new information, and seeking advice as to the movements of the future KARIMUI patrol.

MONDAY, January 14th. 1952.

KIARI --- SUA Patrol Post.  
0900 hrs. 1400 hrs.

Track : As for Jan. 10th., in reverse.

Three of the KIARI men came with me to await return letter from the Assistant District Officer.

Tuesday, January 15th. 1952.

At SUA Patrol Post. Patrol party rested after strenuous walk of yesterday. During the afternoon conducted routine inspection of local hamlets.

Wednesday, January 16th. 1952.

At SUA Patrol Post, awaiting return of police runner. Visited and examined remaining hamlets.

Thursday, January 17th. 1952.

Runner at last arrived back, together with a quantity of road equipment. Advised the KIARI men that the patrol would be going through their area and that of WASIMI, on its way to KARIMUI, and that the equipment was to assist them in their good works on the roads. The corporal would be responsible for their safety.

The patrol moved from SUA Patrol Post to NAMBAYUFA Rest House.  
1200 hrs --- 1445 hrs.

Track : Proceed NE to cross small spur, descend to YANDIMNI Rest House, 2 hrs. from SUA, ascend slightly to cross main range, and pass N for approx. one mile downhill to Rest House.

During the afternoon I settled a land dispute about a mile to the north of the Rest House.

Heavy rain fell throughout the night.

Friday, January 18th. 1952.

NAMBAYUFA --- LAMBAU.  
1300 hrs. 1400 hrs.

The patrol moved from NAMBAYUFA Rest House to LAMBAU Rest House. Further progress was impossible owing to heavy rain which persisted throughout the day.

Track : Proceed N for one hour over undulating grassland to the Rest House.

Saturday, January 19th. 1952.

LAMBAU ---- GOROKA.  
0830 hrs. ---- 1700 hrs.

Accompanied by the corporal I returned to GOROKA.

The rest of the patrol was instructed to proceed via WATABUNG to GOROKA, as I had learned that the ASARO was in flood and impassable to carriers.

Track : Ascend NE along RANDANA Creek and the main range to KORKOR Rest House. 4 hrs. Descend along track NE for 2 hrs. to LAPEIGU Rest House. (For full description of road see Diary, Dec. 18th.) Continue descent to ASARO River, fordable, and road traverses level plain to GOROKA station.

LAMBAU via YAVIYUFA to GOROKA being too long a day, and the carriers being unable to cross the flooded river, this remaining portion was omitted from the patrol; however shots were obtained on YAVIYUFA.

I found it necessary to swim the ASARO River.

Reported my arrival to the Assistant District Officer (Acting District Commissioner).

(2) When the carriers were sent to return to their own military grounds, but most and more recent migrants there do not wish to return.

(3) When the carriers were sent to return but the carriers themselves are unwilling to return.

Brief history of the situation :

End of Diary.

*J.R. McArthur*

J.R. McArthur  
Cadet Patrol Officer.

Resistance of the people to come to a solution themselves :

This became perfectly obvious to me with the progress of the patrol, not only with land disputes, but with other matters of less importance. As a rule, when was apparent, the people who were usually unwilling to arrive at their own solution of the matter, and even when the police were called in, they would not accept the decision then given by a policeman. These people made people apparently accept the decision of the police officer as the "best" and "final" one. The decision of an official person is accepted, in the majority of cases, and the matter is closed.

January.

NATIVE SITUATION.

General native situation : This is excellent. The attitude of the people towards an administrative party is unreserved, for the most part they are apparently law-abiding, and road construction is going on apace.

Foreign causes for unrest : There are none, in contrast to what Mr. A.D.O. Williams and Mr. C.F.O. Burge found in their patrol of the same area last year. The anger aroused by the offensive actions and ideas of the Lutheran catechist has subsided and almost died out, and the catechist has departed from MONDO and moved to a new area.

Natural causes for unrest : The most conspicuous is that involving land possession. Three land disputes were settled by the patrol; but as the common trend at the moment is the resumption of hereditary grounds, I think it is far too early yet to say that these disputes are a thing of the past; and I consider that the next patrol through the area will be called upon to settle more.

Land disputes : They arise from two causes, viz.

(a) When exiles upon benefactor's ground wish to return to their own hereditary grounds, but newer and more recent migrants there do not wish them to return,

and

(b) When the benefactors wish the exiles to return but the exiles themselves are unwilling to return.

Brief history of the confusion :

In warfare days, when a group had broken up and become scattered under the continued attacks of its enemies, it was usually able to seek and obtain temporary refuge and land for tillage of crops from a friendly group. Since the institution of European Administration it has become ethical for such groups to return to their own hereditary grounds. It only needs a breach of faith on the side of one of the parties as outlined in (a) and (b), above, and inevitably a riot, sometimes minor, and sometimes serious, eventuates.

Reluctance of the people to come to a solution themselves :

This became perfectly obvious to me with the progress of the patrol, not only with land disputes, but with other matters of less import. Although the solution was apparent, the people were extremely unwilling to arrive at that solution themselves; and even members of the New Guinea Police Force who had given the same decision as I gave reported to me that the people ignored the decision when given by a policeman. These relatively remote people apparently accept the decision of the Patrolling Officer as the "be-all and end-all" and the decision of no other person is sufficient, in the majority of these land cases.

Decision and action : In all cases, the decision having been given, the boundary decided upon was defined by the planting of shrubs and casuarinas. Instructions were issued that illegal or unauthorised removal of these plants would result in court action being taken against the offenders.

Physical combat : It is true that large - scale combat is a thing of the past; but it must be remembered that a short time ago it was the order of the day. Its memories therefore are still fresh, and associations formed and contacts established during this period have **not** entirely been forgotten.

Stage reached at the institution of the Administration : Groups who happened to be friendly towards each other at this time have continued as friends; while those who were engaged in warfare at the time, although they are now apparently friendly disposed towards each other, will, for some trivial reason, cast aside their friendly dispositions, and engage **once** more in combat, on a smaller and less serious scale than in the past.

Example of such combat : A male native of one of the PIRA made an insulting and ribald remark to a male native of one of the other PIRA groups. Other men of this group rushed to his assistance, whereupon more men from the other group came into the fray, and within a short time there was a general melee, including men, women, and children. Fortunately weapons were not used and the whole affair was **not** serious. Questioning revealed that these two groups were enemies at the time that the advent of European Administration stabilized relations.

The unfortunate part of the incident, and such incidents, is that they are likely to occur at almost any time, and moreover, they are not always going to be of minor import. The area, too, is fairly remote.

Marriage and Divorce : Summary **divorce** which these people engage in keeps adultery down to a reasonably low level. However, the various trivial differences of married life often, it is alleged, lead to the more serious matter, of

Abortion : It is alleged that the native females are in command of a physical and cruel form of abortion.

Brief description as reported to me : A native type rope is fastened around the abdomen of the pregnant woman and tightened. The woman lies with her stomach across a boulder in a stream, and physical pressure is applied to her sides and stomach. Eventually the embryo is ejected and falls into the water.

Causes : The main cause is alleged cruelty on the part of the husband to his wife. This can take the form of actual physical violence, insulting remarks, or omission of some native custom on the part of the husband.

Example : It is the custom for the males to eat and sleep in the men's house and the women to eat and sleep in the women's house. Food is carried to each individual man by his wife, and it is the recognized thing that the man should



Court Actio Page 13.

... necessary to bring one case involving ... proceedings to GOROKA. Many minor matters were satisfactorily settled by arbitration.

accept this food from the hands of his wife. A case was brought before me in which the man had refused to accept food from the hands of his wife as he was ashamed that his companions should learn that he was married. The wife sought a divorce. The man was told to relinquish this unnatural practise and the couple told to try again the married state. The unfortunate part of the incident is that the woman was very recently pregnant, and she wanted to destroy the pregnancy, as she would be unwilling and ashamed to bear a child to such a man. Perhaps, despite my words of advice to her, she has since destroyed the pregnancy.

It is alleged, further, that abortion is not frowned upon by the native peoples; on the contrary, it appears to be sanctioned, and the practise is apparently wide-scale.

Settlement of differences and satisfaction :

For administrative purposes the area has resolved itself into three areas, viz.

(a) MONDO --- KENANGI --- WATABUNG Patrol Post,

(b) MAINERO --- PIRA --- ARANGAU, populated area, there is not such a surplus of arable land as is popularly imagined. Everyday consumption is high and large quantities are absorbed during

(c) SUA Patrol Post --- YANDIMNI --- NAM-BAIYUFA --- LAMBAU.

Areas (a) and (c) are administered by members of the New Guinea Police Force, while area (b) is administered by a native occupying an unusual position, which can be best described as that of a roving interpreter.

The usual differences common to these people, such as damage to crops by pigs, etc., can usually be settled satisfactorily by those people responsible for the areas concerned. Here again, however, it is emphasized that the native person prefers to hear the ruling from the mouth of the European Officer, and the decision given by the corporal or constable or roving interpreter is quite oftendisregarded, with the result that fairly serious trouble arises from some relatively minor matter, already competently arbitrated and settled.

The attitude of the people in area (c) appears to be the most unreserved of the three areas towards the Administrative party; and I feel sure that this is due to the excellent work of the corporal in charge of the Patrol Post at SUA.

Matters which the interpreter is unable to settle are relayed to the corporal at SUA; matters which SUA Patrol Post is unable to settle are brought in to GOROKA; and matters which WATABUNG Patrol Post is unable to settle are brought in to either GOROKA or KURDIAWA. From the more remote areas this means a long and tiring walk, to say the least.

Court Action : It was necessary to bring one case involving C.N.A. proceedings to GOROKA. Many minor matters were satisfactorily settled by arbitration.

One case of child murder was discovered and the murderess was escorted to GOROKA, where she is awaiting the next circuit of the Supreme Court.

Desire of people for a European manned patrol post :

This is quite universal, the main reason being that they are not over-willing or over-enthusiastic about the long trek to GOROKA Hq. for settlement.

---

FOOD and LIVESTOCK.

(I). Vegetables, Fruits, Etc.

Despite abundant production in all densely populated areas, there is not such a surplus of native foods as is popularly imagined. Everyday consumption is high and large quantities are absorbed during native festivals.

Principal foods are as under:-

(a) Native. Sweet potato

Sugar cane

Bananas (quality usually poor)

Pawpaw (quality fair only)

Yam

Taro

(b) European. Maize

Cucumbers

Lettuce

Tomatoes

English potatoes

Pumpkins

Eschallots

Peanuts

Potatoes are the only crop in list (b) cultivated

extensively.

At the present time there is an abundance of food in all areas.

(2) Animals, Poultry, Etc.

Pigs are kept in practically all hamlets and are highly valued. All are in good health and condition.

Fowl are fairly common in the areas visited; but they are usually under-fed as the result of being left to forage for themselves. Some areas have built small houses for their fowl, and these houses are built on the same principles as Europeans employ for their fowl houses.

In forest country other game consisting of wild pigs, cassowaries, pigeons and small wallabies may be found. Although I have not seen a wild fowl in this area, I have seen the typical large egg which they produce, and so I presume that wild fowl are also to be found.

(3) Forage.

Although local indigenous grasses possess are of little nutritional value, the natives are not affected at this stage for they possess no herds or flocks.

"Kunai" is the most common grass, and all areas visited had ample supplies of this commodity. It is a very necessary and popular item in native house construction.

---

HEALTH.

The health situation is good. This is, of course, mainly due to the excellent climatic conditions which these people enjoy, the abundance of food, and the absence of serious epidemics.

It is true that the people cannot readily avail themselves of the facilities available at GOROKA Hospital, being such a long distance away. However, there are two Aid Posts in the area, which can give ready service to a large population.

Aid Post WATABUNG.

This services a large local population of 4200. Despite the fact that these people are

the most sophisticated of all those encountered during the patrol, they still exhibit a disinclination to avail themselves of medical facilities.

The Aid Post has been recently rebuilt and is in excellent condition, while the N.M.O. in charge seems to be acquitting himself well in his responsibility.

Aid Post SUA.

This station services an immediately local population of 2000 people, and a population of 7000 extending to the northern end of the valley.

The people are medically conscious, and make use of the facilities available to them.

At the time of the patrol an outbreak of colds was sweeping through the area. One woman had died from dysentery at LAMBAU; but there were no indications that an outbreak of dysentery was imminent or likely.

The N.M.O. in charge of SUA Aid Post is an excellent type of person. He is not only a man of tremendous energy and thoroughly acquainted with his work, but also possesses an excellent approach in his dealings with natives.

Generally speaking the health position is quite satisfactory.

---

BORDER.

The Goroka - Chimbu Border may be defined as that line commencing at a point which is situated 6.6 miles north of KWONGI Rest House (Goroka) and lying on the line connecting MT. WILHELM and MT. OTTO thence bearing generally 214 degrees for an approximate distance of 14.4 miles to pick up the upper eastern tributary of MITANI River, the tributary itself being locally named KONIGI Creek, thence following the left bank of this creek and passing the Rest House at MONDO which is situated about 400 yards north-west of the point where KONIGI Creek and another western unnamed tributary combine to form MITANI River (and MONDO as therefore in CHIMBU Sub-District) thence following the left bank of MITANI River downstream to the point where it flows into the MAIRI River, (KENANGI

Rest House being situated about 200 yards to the south west on the right bank of the MAIRI River and therefore in CHIMBU Sub-District, thence in the same general direction across the MAIRI River and up to the crest of the range which bounds the left bank of the MAIRI River, thence along the crest in approximately the same direction as the MAIRI River which is here called the MAIRIFUTIGA River, thence bearing generally south along a stone outcrop of the main ERIMBARI Range, this stone outcrop being characterized by subterranean caverns, thence along the crest of the range in which MT. ERIMBARI is situated, to a point which is situated on the main LAMBAU - SUA road and a few hundred yards north of YANDIMNI Rest House, thence across a wide gully bearing 209 degrees to the hamlet of GWAKETI - WAKETI, thence bearing 29 degrees to the junction of the WAGHI and TUA Rivers. (SUA thus comes inside CHIMBU Sub-District).

N.B. At the present time SUA comes under GOROKA Sub-District; but the boundary as described above with reference to SUA has been based upon the facts that SUA is in the same linguistic area as PIMORI and that a European - manned Patrol Post is soon to be established at NOMANI, which is not too far distant.

The above rough description of the GOROKA - CHIMBU Boundary is based upon the discussions of the S.6.5I between the A.D.O. GOROKA and the A.D.O. CHIMBU at CHUAVE.

MONDO and KENANGI thus come under CHIMBU administration, and WATABUNG remains under GOROKA supervision.

---

#### VILLAGES and HOUSING.

There are no villages in the broad interpretation of the term. The nearest approximation to a village is the linking together of two or three hamlet groups the members of which are related ancestrally.

Constitution of the hamlet : In these areas this is composed of the men's house, several women's houses and the "bock" house, which appears to be an established feature.

Men's house : This is the domicile of all males of the hamlet group with the exception of the very young and babes-at-arms.

Description : Length varies from 25' to 50', depending

on the size of the population. Breadth is approximately 20'. Along the length of each side are placed the sleeping arrangements. These consist of beds constructed of smoothly-planed planks with a raised stick for a pillow. Down the centre from end to end are placed the fires. On either side from end to end and placed about 4' above the beds is the supply of firewood, neatly arranged on racks. The roof is an exceedingly solid structure, and is capable of withstanding the heaviest rain. It is constructed of three items, viz. the lowest layer consists of tightly fitting planks, the middle layer of pandanus leaves which completely cover and protect the planks, and on the top of this kunai grass.

Women's houses : These are about 15' in length and about 16' in breadth. They are divided into three or four compartments which connect with each other. In the centre of each compartment is a place for a fire, and around this the females sleep, and perhaps the pigs, if they are present. In contrast to the men's house, which has two doors, the women's houses have only one door to each house. It is not a very impressive building as is the men's house.

Book house : This is usually a round house, but I have seen a rectangular book house. It is usually about 10' in diameter. The interior is partly floored and the floored section is raised above the ground. On this floored section reside the village book and all the wealth of the hamlet, and during the night someone is always in the house to protect these items.

In Patrol Report 3/1951 - 52, Mr. Williams wrote as follows :

"It was reported that natives held their books in so much reverence that special rites were being carried out to ensure that their books would remain eternally intact and that the names inscribed thereon would be truly indelible. As these rites were acting to the detriment of essential Government interests and, to the writer's mind, were extravagant to the point approaching cultism ....."

In those areas covered by the patrol just concluded it is my considered opinion that the book house is as much a depository for the wealth of the hamlet, represented by gold-lip shell, bird of paradise plumes, tambu headdresses, etc, as it is for the village book. If these riches were to reside in the men's house possibilities of their being destroyed by fire or mutilated by dogs are quite great; this is the reason, it is reported, in these areas, for the separate building. In BOMAI and FOREI, however, the book house has been built with the underlying idea that its purpose is to house a good spirit; and I have heard that it houses the book only, and not the riches of the men of the hamlet. I have not heard of rites being carried out in those areas which I have just patrolled to preserve eternally the books. Although perhaps previously existent, I do not think that they

are existent at the present time. This is an acquired custom, and acquired customs are never as permanent as their own deep-rooted and ancestrally founded customs.

---

CENSUS and VITAL STATISTICS.

No census was recorded as the previous census had been recorded but six months ago.

It is pointed out that two Patrol Posts manned by members of the New Guinea Police Force and two Aid Posts manned by Native Medical Orderlies cater for the needs of a population of 15,000.

---

SANITATION and HYGIENE.

In all areas humble conveniences exist and serve the purpose. Many areas now have garbage pits for refuse. Those areas which have not still maintain the old-age custom of giving refuse to the pigs, which thus serve a useful purpose in this regard.

Pigs are still inhabitants of housing areas and sleep in the women's houses in those cases when they do not sleep in special pig houses built away from the garden and housing areas.

Time is never sufficient during the space of a patrol to really do anything about this matter. I would like to see a system of specially constructed yards situated on areas unrequired for any other purposes, each household of the hamlet having its own yard and all yards being adjacent and adjoining. In the yards could be placed pig troughs, and their construction would present no difficulty. Small houses could be erected in each yard for shelter for pigs from the cold and rain. By this means pigs would be removed from the housing area, and would not be able to roam about at will destroying crops. Much court work would thus be done away with.

---

ROADS and BRIDGES.

Roads and bridges are good. Rope suspension bridges are being constructed over rivers which are unfordable during the wet. I think that the natives have done excellent work in the area with their primitive equipment of digging sticks.

The area from PIRA through to SUA lends itself to motor cycle transport.

It would now be impossible to get a vehicle along the stretch of GOROKA - CHIMBU road from WATABUNG to CHUAVE. In Patrol Report 5/1951 -52 I drew attention to the bad state into which this road was degenerating. The a/District Commissioner commented as follows :

"With Administration finances as they are, plans for the repair of the completed section of the GOROKA - CHIMBU road must surely be pended."

Another 12 months of degeneration without repair and it will be a huge task to get this road back to the state in which it was once. This seems a pity, especially should an officer be at a later date be posted to CHUAVE, for it is quite likely that the corresponding CHIMBU section is quite as bad.

If a rope suspension bridge could be erected over the ASARO River below LAPEIGU it would prove a blessing to patrols. Native materials are available. Rope vines may be obtained from KORKOR and timber would be no problem. A constable would have to be assigned to the job, for the locals have no ideas on this particular type of construction. Once built, the locals would be able to effect repairs, and possibly rebuild the bridge, should it be washed away, for they soon get the idea.

Suggested route for the Goroka - Karimui patrol:

From SUA it is suggested that this patrol pass to KIARI (see map accompanying this report), thence to WASIMI, uncontacted and reported three hours from KIARI, thence across the TUA River to LIBORE, contacted and reported 6 hours away from WASIMI. This cuts off two days from the alternative route SUA - GONO - MENGINO - MAIVA - HARUI - LIBORE, all of which have been visited.

It is noticed that the suggested route passes through CHIMBU Sub-District for two days through an area which has been uncontacted. Eventually, of course, this area ideally will be covered from NOMANI, which, it is hoped, will soon be manned by a Patrol Officer.

---



Rest Houses: The whole area is abundantly provided with rest houses. As opposed to what is found in the southern regions, very few of these are built conforming to the round style. Most are of rectangular pattern and of varied design.

At MAINERO I marked out a piece of ground and explained a design to the natives who were about to erect a new rest house. Not as much work will be involved in the construction of this house as the natives themselves, without guidance, would unnecessarily put into their own effort. Much unnecessary labour is expended by the people in these works; but it is, after all, their desire to please which is the main thing, and as I once heard remarked it is in this light that "mountains can be moved."

---

PATROL POSTS.

Two exist : one is at WATABUNG, and the other at SUA.

SUA Patrol Post : This is manned by Corporal KAMUNA of the GOROKA establishment. The post attends to the needs of an immediate local population of 2000 people, and a total of some 7000 extending to the head of the valley. Buildings and grounds are in excellent condition and the corporal has an ideal approach in his relations with the people. The native situation is extremely good in the area; but I think that land disputes are quite likely to arise with the present tendency to resume hereditary grounds.

WATABUNG Patrol Post : This is manned by Constable YAUMBO of the KUNDIAWA establishment. The post attends to an immediate local population of 4200 and a total population of 6000. Buildings and grounds are in excellent condition, and the constable is somewhat a carpenter, the rest house being very well built. I found rather an excess of complaints in this area, taking into consideration the presence of a constable. The area abounds in Lutheran catechists, and there was the case at MONDO where the native wished to expell the catechist from his ground. Trouble may yet arise again in this area.

---

CARRIERS.

No difficulty was ever experienced in obtaining carriers, who were changed from hamlet to

hamlet and rest house to rest house. Usually far more than was required volunteered. Without exception they carried their loads willingly and cheerfully, and were glad to render to their Patrol Officer this, to them, small service. Without a doubt they contributed to the success of the trip, and were the unsung heroes of the journey.

---

MISSIONS.

All seems to be peaceful, and there is little for comment. Reference has been made at various stages to missions in the foregoing; but overall, there is nothing for comment.

---

MAPPING.

A rough sketch map is attached. This represents the area covered by the writer during Patrols 1, 5, and 8 of the current patrol year, and is a combination of the traverses run during these patrols.

---

CONCLUSION.

Although pleased with the outcome of the patrol inasmuch as the mapping programme was successful, deep regret is felt by the writer over the fire which destroyed Government equipment and stores. The affair was quite accidental and I suppose, could happen to almost any person. Cynically speaking it all adds to one's book of experience. Suffice it here to say that all aspects have been covered in a separate missive to the Assistant District Officer.

End of summary, and report.

*J.R. McArthur*

J. R. McArthur  
Cadet Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX.

Report on members of the New Guinea Police Force who accompanied the patrol, and were drawn from the GOROKA establishment.

---

Constable LANGET, Reg. No. 6978.

Superb in every aspect of patrol procedure.

---

Constable WAUWE, Reg. No. .

A young constable on his first patrol. Exhibited tendency to laziness and disinterest in patrol procedure, which persisted to the end of the patrol, despite efforts and advice of accompanying experienced constable to show him otherwise. May improve with further service.

---

Constable ANAVIL, Reg. No. .

Satisfactory without being outstanding. On this patrol was best employed as an interpreter; possesses amazing knowledge of languages in the area.

*J.R. McArthur*

J.R. McArthur  
Cadet Patrol Officer.

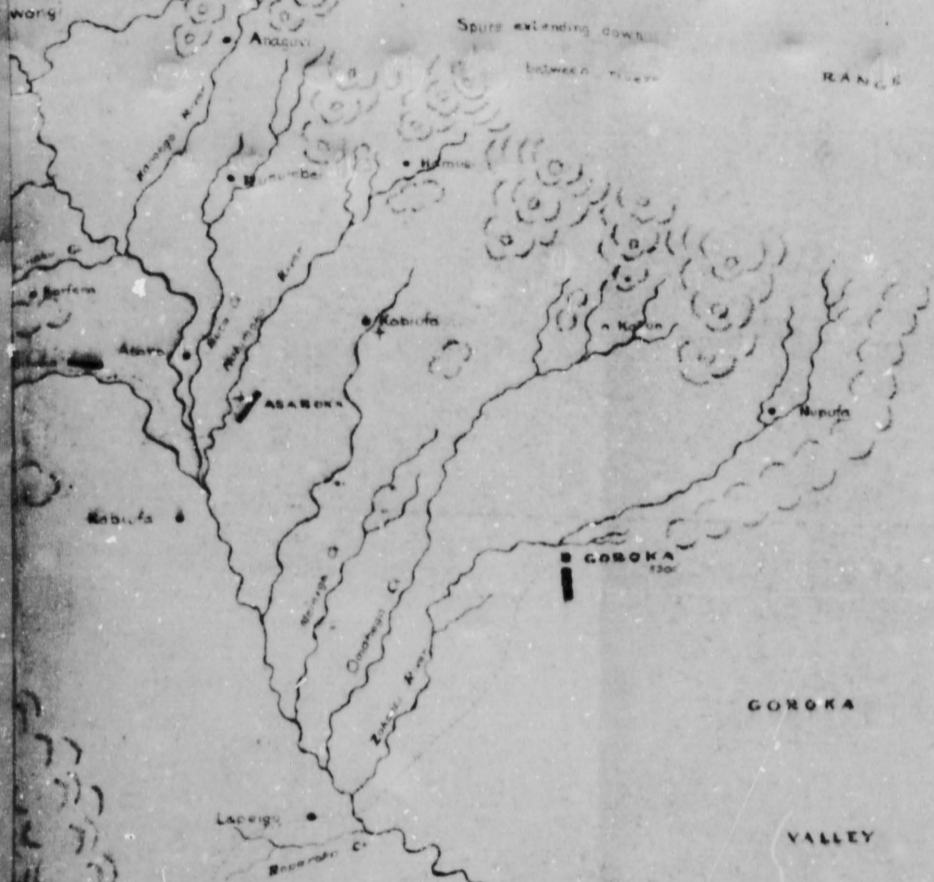
MADANG DISTRICT

MT. OTTO

BISMARCK

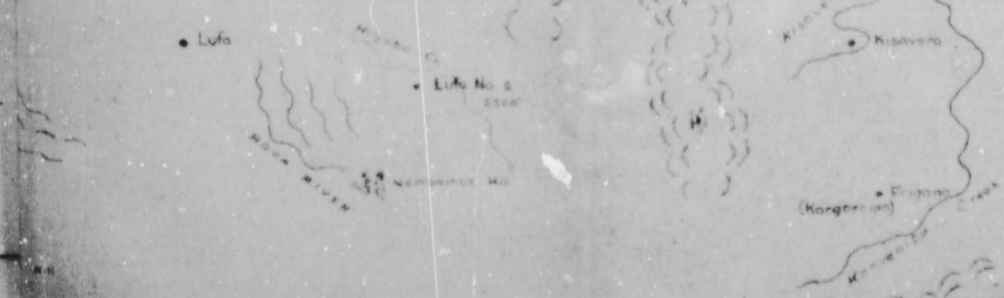
RANGE

Spur extending down  
between rivers



GOROKA

VALLEY





LEGEND

River —

Creek —

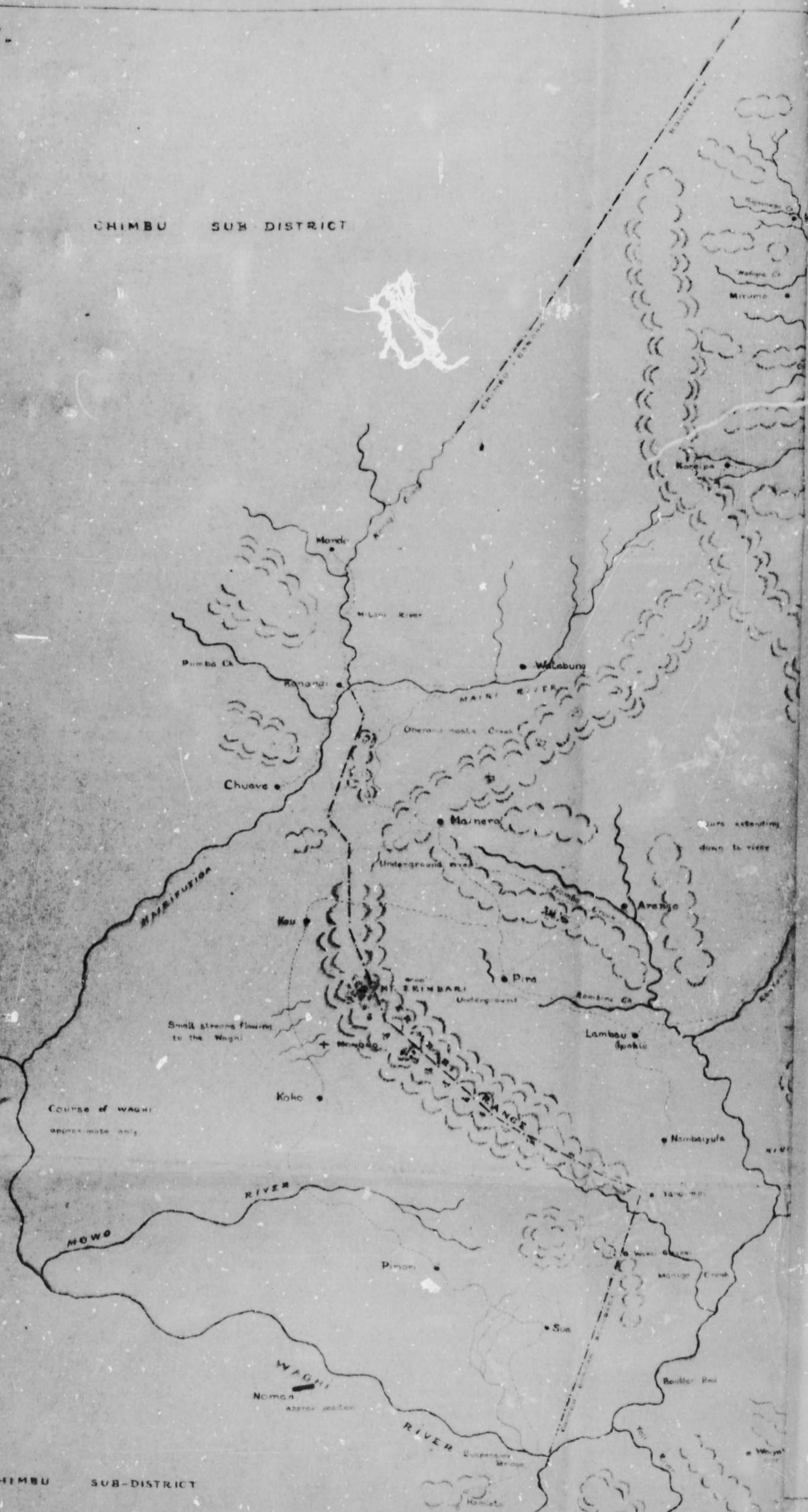
Track —

Mission +

Asylum —

CHIMBU SUB-DISTRICT

CHIMBU SUB-DISTRICT





CHIMBU SUB-DISTRICT

Course of WAGHRI  
approximate only

Noman  
approx. poster

Uncontacted  
Population  
Wasimi  
Ubum

Uncontacted  
Population  
Mungina, Malmasa

This area  
is covered  
by GOROKA - KARIMUR patrol

PATROL REPORT - GOROKA 5/51-52

WESTERN GOROKA

INCORPORATING P.N.s 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100

by  
John B. McArthur, CPO  
Scale - 1 inch = 1.5 miles





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Eastern Highlands Report No. 9 51/52

Patrol Conducted by B. W. P. Bunge

Area Patrolled Upper Bena River

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration-- From ...../...../19.....to...../...../19.....

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by--District Services...../...../19.....

Medical .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol i) Follow up Patrol 6 5/52 ii) Settle Land Dispute

iii) Investigate rep. of unlicensed areas iv) Routine Admin

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....



30/16/144-

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEWGUINEA.

File: 30/2-669.

District Office,  
Eastern Highlands District,  
GOROKA.

22nd April, 1952.

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Subject: PATROL REPORT NO. 9 OF 1951/1952  
E.W.P. BURGE - PATROL OFFICER.

Ref: UPPER BENA RIVER AREA.

The preparation of this report was delayed because of the reasons stated in Mr. Burge's explanation which is enclosed with the report.

The main purpose of this patrol was to follow up the work of Patrol No. 6 of 1951/1952 (Mr. Desailly) which was rushed over its latter stages because of a situation which arose at Goroka following the emergency movement of Mr. Greathead to Australia in December, 1951.

NATIVE AFFAIRS: The situation is shown to be generally satisfactory.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK: Soil erosion is a serious problem throughout this District and it appears to be even more serious in the area patrolled, than in other sections. Contour gardening methods would be a partial solution if qualified officers in sufficient numbers could be provided to introduce the method and if they were given authority to enforce the scheme. A more certain solution, and one which would serve a dual purpose, is re-afforestation.

In a covering letter to Patrol Report No. 4 of 1951/1952, it was recommended ~~to~~ an extension of Regs. 79A of the Native Administration Regulations be sought to provide for compulsory re-afforestation within this District. This would enable Field Officers of this Department to do more than "advise" in the matter.

The subject was taken up with the Director of Forests and advice received at this office reveals that that Officer agreed that the problem was "a very great one", but the implication was that he saw or anticipated no early means of solving it; that the opening gambit must be the "education of the natives in our methods of farming on the valley flats and easier lower slopes." In view of the fact that it appears to be a practical impossibility to obtain the services of (a) Forestry Officer or (b) an Agricultural Officer for extension work for more than 2+ hours at any one time, it is put to you, Sir, that the approach to the problem is time wasting, if not completely and dangerously negative.

A Forestry Survey was first made in 1946. Nothing of a practical nature has been done since, except by a few officers of this Department who, acting on a mixture of suggestion and bluff, have achieved a little success in the Chimbu Sub-District over the past six to eight years.

.... /2

years./

The natives may not know all of the trees which may be expected to grow, but they do know that pine and casuarina both do well. We know that seed or seedlings of both species are available locally in great quantities, and, however unscientific our application might be, a fruitful start could be made if our officers were given the power to institute and enforce an anti-erosion scheme per medium of district wide re-afforestation.

With a native population of approximately 250,000 a planting target of 10 million trees per year would not be unreasonable. Six years of procrastination has cost the district a result which may have constituted a major portion of what will eventually be the solution of the erosion problem.

With all respect, Sir, it is earnestly recommended <sup>again</sup> that legislations be sought to enable a re-afforestation scheme to be commenced immediately, even if only as an interim measure towards soil conservation.

The remainder of the report does not reveal any change in the general situation as found by the earlier patrol of December, 1957.

Mr. Reynolds's geological report is still awaited.

*H. L. Williams*

(H. L. WILLIAMS)  
Acting District Commissioner.

Attach.

*Mr. Reynolds  
24/4*

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

District Office,  
Eastern Highlands District,  
GOROKA.

17. 4. 52.

The District Commissioner,  
Eastern Highlands District,  
GOROKA.

REF: DELAY IN SUBMISSION OF PATROL

REPORT NUMBER 9-51/52.

This patrol report has been submitted after the three weeks limit laid down in Circular Memorandum of 14.3.52.

Shortly after the completion of this patrol the post mistress at Goroka resigned and the writer took over all postal duties. This caused some delay in completing the report, and on the 27th the writer was again called away from the station for some days when a RAAF Dakota aircraft landed at Finintegu airstrip.

As a result there has been a delay of several weeks in submitting this report.

Regret is expressed at this delay.

*B. Burge*  
B.W.P. Burge. (C.O.C.)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Goroka Patrol Report

No: 9-51/52.

The District Commissioner,  
Eastern Highlands District,  
GOROKA.

Report of a patrol to the Upper Bena River Area  
Goroka Sub-District.

Patrol Conducted by:- B.W.P. Burge C.P.O.

Patrol Accompanied by:-

Europeans:- Mr. J.Reynolds, Geography Lecturer

A. S. O. P. A.

Natives:- Three members of the N.G.P.F.

Duration of Patrol:-

Commenced:- 18.2.52

Completed:- 7.3.52

No. of Days on Patrol:- 19

Medical Assistant did not accompany.

Last Patrol to area:-

District Services:- December 1951.

Medical:- December 1951.

Objects of Patrol:-

- (1) Follow up of Goroka Patrol No. 6-51/52.
- (2) Settle land dispute in the SOSOGU-KEMANAVI area.
- (3) Investigate reports of uncensused groups to the North of Megabo in the Mt. Helwig area.
- (4) Routine Administration.

Map Reference:- Patrol maps accompanying Goroka Patrol reports Nos 6 & 7 of 51/52.

INTRODUCTION

This patrol was primarily intended to consolidate the work of Garoka Patrol No. 6-51/52 which was forced to cover the area hurriedly due to the absence of Mr. District Commissioner Greathead in December 1951.

The patrol was not confined to the area covered by Mr. Desailly in December 1951, as a report of a ground dispute in the Kemanavi area had been received and it was thought that as this area was not too much out of the way, opportunity could be taken to settle the matter at this time.

During the course of the patrol as much time as possible was spent at each rest house, though these were quite close together, in order to show the natives that their efforts in constructing this chain of rest houses throughout the Upper Bena was appreciated, and to more fully inspect the area.

Whilst at Kaiufa, on 19th February, one of the native police accompanying the patrol became ill, and was sent to Goroka, and did not rejoin the patrol. The remaining two policemen accompanied the patrol throughout.

DAIRY:Monday 18th February:-

Cargo forwarded A.M. to Kaiufa. The writer and Mr Reynolds departed Goroka by jeep 2 p.m. and arrived Kaiufa Rest House after 50 minutes walk. Remained overnight.

Tuesday 19th February:-

Remained Kaiufa. Various aspects of Administration Policy discussed with Luluais and Tul Tulc. Some complaints heard. No C.N.A. Hamlets of Kaiufa and Safanga visited and inspected. Remained overnight.

Wednesday 20th February:-

Luluais lectured on responsibilities. Patrol departed 9.25 a.m. and arrived Matausa 11.35 a.m. 20 minutes spent with Mr. Reynolds examining River bed en route. Rain fell steadily all day. Remained overnight.

Thursday 21st February:-

Hamlets Matausa, Okeni, Ibero and Okenibega visited and inspected. Some complaints. No C.N.A.

Friday 22nd February:-

Departed 8.40 a.m., arrived Koritafa 12.20 p.m. 50 minutes spent with Mr. Reynolds at various creeks en route. P.M. spent talking to the locals. Heavy rain all day. Remained overnight.

Saturday 23rd February:-

A.M. hamlets of Kofinaga visited and inspected. P.M. some complaints heard. No C.N.A. People lectured on re-afforestation, soil erosion, etc.

Sunday 24th February:-

Remained Koritafa several complaints heard, and

finally settled by the Luluais and people themselves.

Monday 25th February:-

Departed Rest House 9.13 a.m. Arrived Kofinaga 10.20 a.m. Hamlet near by inspected. Rained p.m.

Tuesday 26th February:-

Complaint re land heard and settled, boundaries transversed in company of village officials and others, and village books noted. Rained steadily all day.

Wednesday 27th February:-

People lectured on various points of Administration Policy and also spoken to re the dangers of soil erosion. Departed 10.00 a.m. Arrived Megabo 11.25 a.m. Details gathered re allegedly uncensused population to the north, it appears all have been fully covered. Rained P.M. Remained overnight.

Thursday 28th February:-

Rain fell all day. Some complaints heard and village officials and headmen lectured to.

Friday 29th February:-

Departed Megabo 7.20 a.m. Arrived Liarofa after 55 minutes walk. Some difficulty encountered fording River. Some complaints heard, one case of adultery sent to Goroka for attention by C.M.A.

Saturday 1st March:-

Lecture given to the people on various matters. Departed 10.20 a.m. Arrived Bena Bena No. 1, at 11.40 a.m. Hamlets and Aid Post near by inspected. Rained p.m.

Sunday 2nd March:-

Observed Mr. Reynolds departed 9.00 a.m. for Bena Airstrip to meet jeep from Goroka.

Monday 3rd March:-

Some sections of N.A.R.'s of which the people appeared in court, were discussed with Luluais. Departed 9 a.m. Arrived Nakamito Rest House 11.05 a.m., delayed 20 minutes fording Bena River. Some complaints heard and two cases of adultery forwarded Goroka for adjudication. Remained overnight.

Tuesday 4th February:-

Departed Nakamito 8.50 a.m. for Sosogu in the Kemanavi area. Arrived 10.40 a.m. The dispute between the Kemanavi and Sosogu people was settled by the Luluais themselves, the writer walking the land boundaries with them and acting as adjudicator. Village books noted. Returned Nakamito 4.00 p.m. Remained overnight.

Wednesday 5th March:-

Departed 9.00 a.m., arrived Bena Bena No. 2 Rest House 11.30 a.m. Some complaints heard. Hamlets near by visited and people spoken to on Administration Policy. Visited Mr. & Mrs. Howell at Bena S.D.A. Mission late p.m.

Thursday 6th March:-

Departed 8.00 a.m. for Mohoweto, one hour

(4)

easy walk. No complaints heard, spent time talking to people. Remained over night.

Friday 7th March:-

Cargo forwarded Goroka 8.00am. The writer visited hamlets of Mohoweto, Seigu and Makia enroute. Some minor complaints heard, various matters discussed with people. Arrived Goroka 2.20pm. Reported District Office. End of Patrol.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

Throughout the area the patrol was accorded a good welcome and in most places, every assistance. The exception to this was at Nakamito, where though the people were particularly friendly, they were not all co-operative in the matter of road maintenance.

As the roads between Nakamito and Bena Bena No.1 were in a sorry state, instructions were left for their improvement whilst the patrol was at the Rest House, but difficulty was experienced in having this work carried out.

This attitude was a marked contrast to that of the remainder of the people in the area that it probably appeared much worse than was really so.

Though many minor complaints were brought before the patrol only three cases requiring action by a Court of Native Affairs were noted and forwarded to Goroka. These cases were all complaints of adultery.

Two land disputes were settled during the course of the patrol, one, a dispute between Sosogu and Kemanavi peoples, the settling of which had been one of the objects of the patrol, and the other was a dispute between the Koronaga and Napaine villages.

Both these land disputes were settled using boundaries decided upon by the people themselves and these boundaries were noted in the village books for future reference.

This land situation should be quiet for some time to come, but it is probable that this question will arise again in the future.

This is largely due to the great value placed on land by these people and though whilst they themselves are friendly, no complications should arise, I would imagine that in the event of any friction developing between the opposing groups these old land disputes would be the first matters to be brought to the fore.

Whilst at Negabo the Luluais came to the Patrol with a complaint that the people from the Lower Bena were coming up to the forest areas in the ranges to hunt and gather wild fruits and Betel Nut.

These "trespassers" appear to be in the habit of avoiding hamlets in their excursions and offering no payment for the things that they take. Most of the betel nut in the area is said to have been hand planted and all ground as far as the head of the Bismark Ranges has native claimants.

At the moment the Megabo people are highly indignant with what they consider stealing and trespassing, and wish the Administration to punish the offenders.

The Luluais were told that if the owner of the ground could prove his ownership and give the name of one of these people who had been seen stealing, the man could be taken before the court at Coroka.

It would help matters considerably if this could be stopped, as the Megabo people are the owners of these forests and in previous years any of the people from the Lower Bena could only obtain produce from them by trading.

The fact that the Administration has suppressed fighting and killing seems to me no reason why the property (under native custom) of the Megabo people should be given away freely to others, who before had to purchase these things.

Another object of the Patrol was the visiting and census of several groups of people to the north of Megabo. These people were supposedly uncontacted and desirous of being visited by a Government Patrol.

On arrival at Megabo it was found on enquiry that only two groups were so situated. The first, Matahausa, was in the Madang District, and consequently not visited by this Patrol. The other was found to be Nampavera, a group of people that had been visited and censused by the writer during a Patrol of the Upper Dunantina River in November-December 1951.

This group will probably come under the Dunantina-Eastern Bena River census sub-division.

Following this it is safe to say that all the large villages to the north of Megabo have been contacted.

As these people up in the ranges are still living in widely scattered dwellings (one or two families together) it is probable that a number of these people have still not been censused, but these should be only a small percentage of the whole.

It was interesting to note that the Megabo people are afraid of living in the vicinity of Mt. Helwig. They do not visit the area for limestone to make lime for betel nut, but I was told by the Luluais that any person who attempted to stay there for any period became ill and died.

The symptoms described are similar to those of malaria, but as this area is above the 8,000 feet mark, and has no population, it is thought that this illness could not be malaria.

The Luluais could not recall any recent cases and in fact this fear seems to be something that has been handed down through generations.

Reiterating, the welcome accorded the Patrol was most heartening and the Native situation in the area quite satisfactory.

#### MISSIONS & EDUCATION

A considerable number of native missions, helpers of the Lutheran faith are scattered throughout this area, whilst the Seventh Day Adventists have a large station at Bena Bena, in the charge of Pastor Howell.



Though this station is a large one, the majority of native schools in villages in the area are Lutheran. In one case, at Matausa, a Lutheran mission helper is attempting to start a school within a mile or two of the Bena Bena Mission.

This section has been adequately covered by Mr. Patrol Officer Desailly in his report No. 6 of 51/52, and no evident change has taken place in the last few months.

#### AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK

The supply of food throughout the area is good with considerable quantities of European vegetables being grown. In addition a plentiful supply of wild fruits are available up on the Ranges, in particular, "marita" (fruit of the Pandanus), and bread fruit. Livestock (pigs and fowls), is numerous and healthy.

There is considerable evidence of soil erosion throughout, and opportunity was taken at all stopping places to lecture the people in this matter. It is particularly bad at Koritafa, Matausa and near Nakamito. Below Koritafa one gully in a hill side was noticed which appeared to be approximately 150 yards wide running the full length of the slope (about 250 yards) and at one place was about 50 feet deep. As well numerous small slips were noticed throughout the area.

Whilst returning from Sosogu to Nakamito, 147 slips, large and small, exposing the red sub-soil were counted from the top of a ridge, all contained in an area about three miles by two.

At Matausa some of the people were shown how to plant gardens using contours, instead of their old method of running furrows vertically, but though they appeared enthusiastic, it is doubtful if much heed will be taken of the advice.

This matter of soil erosion is one of a very serious nature, particularly in the Upper Bena area. Erosion seems more advanced here than in other parts of the Sub-District, and the natives themselves make no attempt to combat this condition.

As has been said, the food supply is quite sufficient for all present needs. However it is quite obvious that nothing is done to check or halt the present rate of loss of arable ground by erosion, insufficient land will be left to posterity.

The constant burning off of grass in the villages and on bare ridges also contributes largely to this state of affairs. This burning, of course, kills any young trees which may be growing and although under N.A.R.'s natives can be prosecuted for this indiscriminate burning it is difficult to police this regulation.

Contouring of gardens would also be a great help but nothing could be achieved in this direction without a long and protracted course of instruction.

Where timber is still growing the incidence of land slips, the most common form of erosion and loss of topsoil, is very much less than on the grassed ridges, and it seems that at least something could be done about re-forestation. Unfortunately there is no regulation, at present, to allow an officer to insist on tree planting, no matter how important he may consider such work.

*The Director of Forests.*

It is the opinion of the writer, that if officers were given the legal power to enforce tree planting something of real value could be accomplished.

As the natives themselves do occasionally plant trees for later use, they can realize the future value of such planting, without the necessity of understanding the effect it will have on erosion. This should help make any such regulation easier to police.

If each native in the district was to have the task of planting a certain number of trees and to care for those trees until they reached a certain stage of development it should be possible to accomplish a great deal.

Under these circumstances probably up to half a million trees could be planted in this Sub-District yearly.

In addition the large population of the Highlands would ensure this without a great deal of work being required by each individual.

Re-afforestation would also be a great and necessary help to the native timber supplies. The timber line is moving back year by year, and many natives have great difficulty in obtaining enough timber for their small building requirements.

Disputes over ownership of trees are quite common and natives will demand salt in payment for small sticks of firewood because they probably had to carry it for several miles. An indication of just how scarce timber is in some places is the fact that natives who are unable to swim often risk their lives in flooded rivers in order to obtain the drift wood being carried down past their villages.

The lack of timber is not noticeable on the higher ridges, but the conditions as described are almost always found in the valleys. In fact the valley people are referred to as the "kunai" people.

Re-afforestation would thus supply two needs, one of conservation (of soil) and the other of improving present dwindling supplies of timber.

#### MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

The health of the population in this area appears good. This is probably due to the fact that the people have formed the habit of visiting the new Aid Post at Bena Bena No.1 and also the S.D.A. mission station at Bena, for medical treatment.

Some people with small sores were noticed, but as this patrol did not take census, there was no opportunity to study the whole of the population from a medical point of view.

In addition it was not thought necessary to line the people for a medical inspection as Mr. Moller of the Public Health Department had accompanied Mr. Desailly's census patrol in December 1951.

CONCLUSION.

No notes were made on the sections on Villages, Roads and Bridges and Statistics as these have been fully covered by Mr. Patrol Officer Desailly in Goroka Report No. 6-51/52 and no change was noted in these matters during the course of this patrol.

Mr. Reynolds had informed me that he intended forwarding a Geological Report to this Headquarters for inclusion with the Patrol Report. but to date this has not been received.

*B. W. P. Burge*  
B.W.P.BURGE. (C.P.O.)

APPENDIX "A"

Report on Native Police accompanying Goroka Patrol

Number 9-51/52.

Const. LUEL No. 2449.

Being the senior Constable, this man acted as N.C.O. for the duration of the patrol.

A keen, efficient policeman who was at all times willing.

Should make a good N.C.O.

Const. KANDIL No. 7645.

This young policeman showed a willingness to learn.

Const. WAIE No. 6769.

This constable became ill on the second day of the patrol and was returned to Goroka.

*B. Burge*  
B. Burge (C.F.O.)

TOTAL

T F

Mount  
turned  
Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Eastern Highlands Report No. 10 5/52

Patrol Conducted by A. N. Desai

Area Patrolled S. Heganapi area

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From...../...../19.....to...../...../19.....

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol i) Census

ii) General Admin

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

30/16/45

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEWGUINEA.

File: 30/2-686.

District Office,  
Eastern Highlands District,  
GOROKA.

23rd April, 1952.

Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. 10 OF 1951/1952.  
SOUTHERN HENGANOFI AREA.  
MR. R. N. DESAILLY, PATROL OFFICER.

Mr. Desailly's report is forwarded herewith; his sketch map goes forward under separate cover.

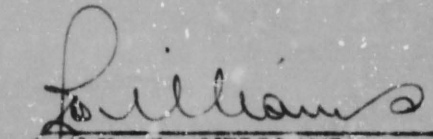
Mr. Desailly was another officer involved by the recent landing of a Royal Australian Airforce Dakota aircraft at FININTEGU aerodrome and the preparation of his report was delayed for the period during which the airstrip was improved in attempt to fly the aircraft out of FININTEGU. Wing Commander J. Hampshire spoke with warm gratitude of the assistance given his men by Messrs. Desailly and Burge.

NATIVE AFFAIRS: The report reveals a satisfactory situation, with tribal scrapping reduced to a pleasing minimum. Further improvement will come with more intensive patrolling and this should result from the posting of Mr. Desailly to HENGANOFI.

Mission influence throughout the whole area is pronounced and it is significant that the practice of destroying sacred flutes, reported earlier from the KEROWAGI area of Chimou Sub-District, has made its appearance here too. The same Mission operates in each area.

The report is valuable in that it deals with facts and the clarity of the situation is not clouded by generalities.

Mr. Desailly's work is thorough and solid and I expect his term at HENGANOFI to produce results of a lasting nature.

  
H. L. WILLIAMS,  
Acting District Commissioner.

*Mr. Dones*  
*28/4*  
Attach:

The District Commissioner,  
Eastern Highlands District,  
GOROKA

REPORT OF A PATROL OF THE AREA SOUTH WEST OF HENGANOPI

Conducted by: R.N. Desailly, Patrol Officer  
Accompanied by: Native Interpreter 1  
N.G.P.F. Personnel 4  
Duration: From 17.3.52 to 29.3.52  
No. of days 13  
Last Patrol to Area: District Services, August 1950.  
Medical, January 1952.  
Objects of Patrol: (a) Census check.  
(b) General Administration.  
(c) Map the area.

Map accompanying the report.

A Medical Assistant did not accompany the patrol.

INTRODUCTION

The patrol was a routine visit to check census books and to do general administration work.

The people were co-operative, if a little uncomprehending, and very little delay was experienced in carrying out what had to be done. It is intended that if circumstances permit the writer will again visit this area in approximately six months time.

On the 29th of March word was received that a large aeroplane was on the small airstrip at Finintegu and was unable to take off again. The story was rather vague, but was sufficient to cause the writer some anxiety, and the patrol immediately left Kerebabi, where fortunately the census work had been completed, to investigate.

DIARY

Monday, 17th March. Departed Henganofi Patrol Post at 7.45 am and arrived Mei-hanavi rest house 11.30 am. Census check of nearby hamlets and inspection of village. Departed 3 pm and arrived Sirumpa rest house at 4.10 pm. Remained overnight.

Tuesday, 18th March. Completed census and inspection of Sirumpa hamlets. Departed 10.55 am and arrived Fore at 1.15 pm. Afternoon in talk with people and checking census books.

Wednesday 19th March. Completed census check, departed 11 am and arrived ~~Peim~~ Henkeifaro rest house at 12 noon. Census check and inspection.

Thursday, 20th March. Departed 7.40 am and arrived Imaka at 8.35 am. Census check completed, afternoon in talk with village people and inspection.

Friday, 21st March. Departed Imaka 7.15 am and arrived Erihi rest house at 8 am. Checked census of two small groups, inspected village and proceeded to the rest house at Kuru, a little over an hour away.

Saturday, 22nd March. Census check of numerous hamlets in the vicinity. Some time in talk with village people. Census check not completed.

Sunday, 23rd March. Stand down.

Monday, 24th March. Census check completed. Departed 10.15 am and arrived Iapega rest house at 11.30 am. Some time in talk with people and in census check.

Tuesday, 25th March. Completed census check and departed at 11.30 am. Arrived Higifeipari rest house 12.30 pm. Census books checked.

Wednesday, 26th March. Initial census of one small group taken. Some time in talk with people and in settling dispute between two groups. Remained overnight.

Thursday, 27th March. Departed 8 am and arrived at Inibi rest house at 10 am. Completed census check and moved on to Panageumo rest house, less than half an hour further on. Census check completed.

Friday, 28th March. Departed 7.30 and arrived at Numparu rest house at 9.30 am. Census check and inspection thence half a mile further to Kio. Census and inspection of Kio thence twenty five minutes walk to Korna rest house, arriving at 1.15 pm. Census check and inspection.

Saturday, 29th March. Departed 8 am and arrived Iagato at 8.50 am. Census check completed and departed for Kerebabi at 12 noon. Arrived Kerebabi 12.50 pm, completed census check, and departed for Henganofi at 4.15 pm, arriving at 6.15 pm.



NATIVE AFFAIRS

Although some places included in the patrol have been visited at odd times, this was only the third patrol to cover the entire area. The last patrol was conducted by Mr Carey, who found it necessary to take action in a matter in which several natives were wounded and one died as a result of a clash between two groups.

Knowing this it was most pleasing to discover that the natives already appear to have come to regard tribal fighting as a thing belonging to the past.

What seemed a good indication of the present attitude was the fact that one man brought an action against members of another group for assault and took no other steps to revenge himself.

The incident took place when a youth from Kuru wandered into the Iapega area. There had been a number of deaths among the Iapega people, and they had an armed party watching the roads for the sorcerer responsible. The youth was seized by this party, and was handled rather roughly before being allowed to escape into the bush.

He returned home frightened and upset and peured out a tale of attempted murder, upon which his father, who is the leading man of his group, decided that the matter would be reported to the Government.

On hearing the evidence it appeared rather obvious that the men, on discovering that they had caught a mere boy, decided that he could not be the sorcerer. However since he belonged to a group who were not very friendly, and since he was on their land, they cuffed him and frightened him with threats to cut off his head.

After hearing all the evidence even the father of the boy concerned agreed that it would be ridiculous to believe that, as the boy had stated, several grown men had been thwarted in their attempt to kill one rather frail youth when they had actually laid hands on him. The men were armed with axes and bows, and are very skilful with the latter.

The writer then pointed out that although the assault was not a serious one, it nevertheless did constitute an offence, and it was pointed out that even had they found a man who they believed to be making sorcery they would still be punished for assault. They were told, however, that in view of the fact that no actual injury had been done a lenient attitude would be taken in this case, and that if the men paid some suitable compensation that would be sufficient.

Accordingly payment was made in shell money (giri giri) and both parties stated that they wished to forget their enmity of the past.

It was thought better to settle the matter in this way rather than imprison or fine the men as they would probably have continued to harbour a grudge had that been done. They were, however, very relieved that they were not to be taken away to the Government gaol and inclined to be magnanimous as a result.

A report was received of an attempt by two women to obtain and eat the body of a dead child, a practice common in the past. It was alleged that they had dug up the body shortly after burial, but had dropped it and fled when seen by one of the men who reported the matter. No attempt was made to lay a charge against the two women, as there was insufficient evidence to get a conviction. In any case it was thought that if two women were taken out of the area as prisoners it may cause some

unfortunate rumours as to the actions of patrols to spread among the little contacted people in the area.

The people were addressed on the subject of eating the dead, and some of them stated that they agreed that it was wrong. They stated that they intended, in the future, to keep watch over all graves until the body had been buried long enough for it to be partly decomposed and therefore inedible. In the past the custom, apparently, was for the people to make a pretence of burying the dead and to later recover and eat ~~it~~ <sup>them</sup>.

Recently the Lutheran Mission had a large baptism ceremony at Abate, a village in the Gafatina valley about nine miles north of Inibi village. At this ceremony certain sacred flutes, which women were forbidden to see, were first displayed and then broken, as a sign that the people had become followers of the Mission.

Unfortunately the people further south have heard of this, and many of them have blamed recent deaths on this action. It is possible that this feeling may effect the work of the Lutheran Missionaries in the area.

Summing up the general attitude towards the Administration, it is my opinion that although they are able to understand little of what we are trying to do here, the generally co-operative attitude towards this patrol indicates that Government influence is spreading rapidly. The European officer and his police are regarded as something that has come to stay, and their orders are more or less carried out.

One man stated that the Government is "like a river", no matter what anyone does about it it still keeps on flowing and cannot be stopped. For this reason, he said, the people would be wise not to attempt to go against the new order.

#### VILLAGE OFFICIALS

It is thought better not to make any recommendations for the appointment of Village Officials for this area until the people have had more contact and Officers have had more opportunity to decide who appears to be most suitable for each position.

At present there are some men who have been tentatively appointed, though not officially, to carry out some of the duties concerned. To them these duties seem to consist mainly of looking after the census book and learning to salute, but some good road work has been done under their supervision after some prompting by native police who have been posted in the area in the past.

Several requests were received for badges, and several men wanted to be appointed by this patrol. These men were told that when it was finally decided who would hold these positions permanent appointments would be recommended, but that in the meantime badges would not be issued, nor could I appoint men to positions already more or less held by others <sup>namely</sup> because the new applicant considered himself more suitable.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

Food was plentiful throughout the area, and indications are that it is mostly so.

Apart from the usual sweet potato, which is grown in large quantities, and subsidiary food crops (indigenous) such as bananas, taro and a native bean, a number of introduced vegetables are now cultivated. Potatoes, corn, marrow, and in the areas closer to the station peas, beans and tomatoes were brought to the patrol in varying quantities.

Domestic fowls are also very plentiful and there is no shortage of pigs, although the latter are not as numerous as in some other areas.

The natives build houses for their poultry which rather resemble bee hives raised some four to six feet off the ground on small poles. The largest of these fowl houses would be perhaps six feet in diameter with a thatched roof usually extending right down over the platform floor to form the walls also. The doorway is a small opening barely large enough for the fowls to enter. The reason for this type of building is that in the first place a lot of fowls were lost as a result of raids by dogs, and the new type makes them safe from other animals.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

Roads were found to be surprisingly good. A great deal of work has been done to make a good foot road, and several of the rivers and creeks have been bridged. Bridges, except for the very small ones, are of the suspension type.

There are places where the people have been less enthusiastic, or where the nature of the terrain has made roadwork unusually difficult, and therefore there are places where the roads are rather poor. Also even where the road is otherwise good the high clay content of the soil makes the surface very slippery in wet weather, but the general impression is most favourable.

MISSIONS AND EDUCATION

There is one European Missionary (Lutheran) stationed at Higifeipari, and scattered throughout are native Missionaries, mostly Lutheran with a few Seventh Day Adventists.

The activities of these people are almost exclusively evangelistic, but within a few months a school will be in operation at Higifeipari with facilities for sixty or more pupils. At present there are twenty prospective pupils enrolled and awaiting the completion of the building and equipment. Teaching will be in the Kotte language, as is the custom with the Lutheran Mission, and the school will be run by native teachers under the supervision of the European Missionary stationed there.

CENSUS AND STATISTICS

This census is still not sufficiently complete or accurate, but it is felt that only a small proportion of the people have not been included. It is almost certain that some of the younger women are being kept away from the patrols and no doubt there are a few small groups which have not yet been included in the census. Also further inaccuracy is caused by the complete lack of understanding regarding census, and it is common for children to "line" with any of their adult friends, who insist that they are "in the book" and do not mention that their names have already been called or are entered with their real parents.

Every possible opportunity was taken to endeavour to explain reasons and methods but with little apparent success. It was doubly difficult to explain things, as much of the time it was necessary to work through two interpreters, and the writer was never sure that the interpretation was correct.

Since tribal fighting has ceased small groups of people have started to move back to their former land, and most of the several hundred people shown as having migrated "out" are people who took refuge with friendly groups when defeated or threatened by more powerful neighbours, and have now returned.

No doubt some of these people will be included in census done by future patrols, though some may now be outside the census sub-division.

When the population becomes more static it will probably be necessary to issue new village books, as the present books are already beginning to become too full of alterations. However, in the meantime, even though the census may not be sufficient for useful statistics, at least the people should come to understand how to co-operate with a census patrol. It is hoped that they will at the same time learn a little of the ideas and ideals of the Administration.

MAPPING.

The map accompanying the report has been drawn using a scale of one inch to one mile, but it is intended to reduce the scale and incorporate this map in the new District map now being drawn up.

It was found easier, however, to work with the larger scale while plotting, and the map is submitted as originally drawn.

All bearings were by prismatic compass, and the system used was that of traverse with distances by pacing, walking times and visual estimates.

Whenever known landmarks were visible corrections were made to positions by triangulation.

The main landmarks were Mount Maramuga, Mount Kulega and Sunibiga rock (not shown on map submitted) which were plotted as accurately as possible before the patrol commenced.

Rivers have been plotted by means of bearings and estimated distances from observation points along the route, and by sketches and notes made at the various vantage points.

On the last section traversed no notes were taken, and no bearings noted, due to the haste made to reach the reported stranded aircraft at Finintegu.

No attempt has been made to map all hamlets, and only those places which have a rest house are shown. This has been done to avoid too much detail when the map is reduced.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH

At Higifeipari, in the Tarabo area, and at Henganofi there are Aid Posts staffed by Native Medical Orderlies. Therefore no native in the area patrolled is more than a days walk from medical assistance.

Health, however, is not good, and the attempts to do something for the people in this way have been frustrated by the opposition, apathy and ignorance of the people themselves. Recently a medical patrol conducted by Mr Gow E.M.A. visited this area to select a site for an Aid Post. The patrol attempted to line several groups in order to get an idea of the general health and type of complaints most common there. The people, however, were most unco-operative and very few presented themselves for examination. This was of no use from a medical point of view, particularly as most of those who were sick stayed away or even hid from the patrol.

This attitude is not unusual, and is more or less to be expected in a new area, but the writer feels that any medical work done would need to be undertaken with great care so as to gain the trust belief in our medicine. At present sorcery is blamed for all ills and even accidents, and it will be many years before this attitude can be overcome.

Unfortunately one or two of the few patients who have come to the Aid Post for treatment have died, probably because they had been too far gone when brought or possibly because a Native Medical Orderly attempted to treat a complaint which should have been sent to a hospital. Whatever the cause the result has been an even greater reluctance to bring in the sick.

Summing up, the death rate is high, though the birth rate is even higher (203 deaths, of whom more than half were under thirteen years, and 589 births recorded for a period of 18 months) and there is a high incidence of skin complaints. Also there are a number of deaths from pneumonia and dysentery, if the rather inadequate description of symptoms has been correctly diagnosed.

## APPENDIX "A"

REPORT ON N.C.P.F. PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL No.10-51/52

3276 L/Col. SIMOI A level headed N.C.O. with a great deal of experience. An excellent patrol N.C.O. who can be trusted to take care of all routine work, and to take intelligent action on his own initiative when necessary.

3148 Const. Kivugi A cheerful and willing worker. This man seems to be an experienced patrol policeman and is also quite smart on parade.

7027 Const. Zadzuan A young Policeman of average intelligence and ability. His conduct has been quite good throughout, and he will probably develop into a good Constable, but he shows no signs of superior ability in any direction.

7682 Const Kowali This Constable is rather young and does not appear to have had a great deal of experience. He is inclined to be a little too aggressive when dealing with village people and the writer sometimes found it necessary to reprimand him for small matters. The latter, however, was not due to insubordination but more to an excess of zeal which caused him, at times, to do more than was required.

He will probably become quite a good constable, with more experience, though he does not appear to have the intelligence to make him a good prospect for non commissioned rank in the future.

*W. De Saily*  
.....  
Patrol Officer



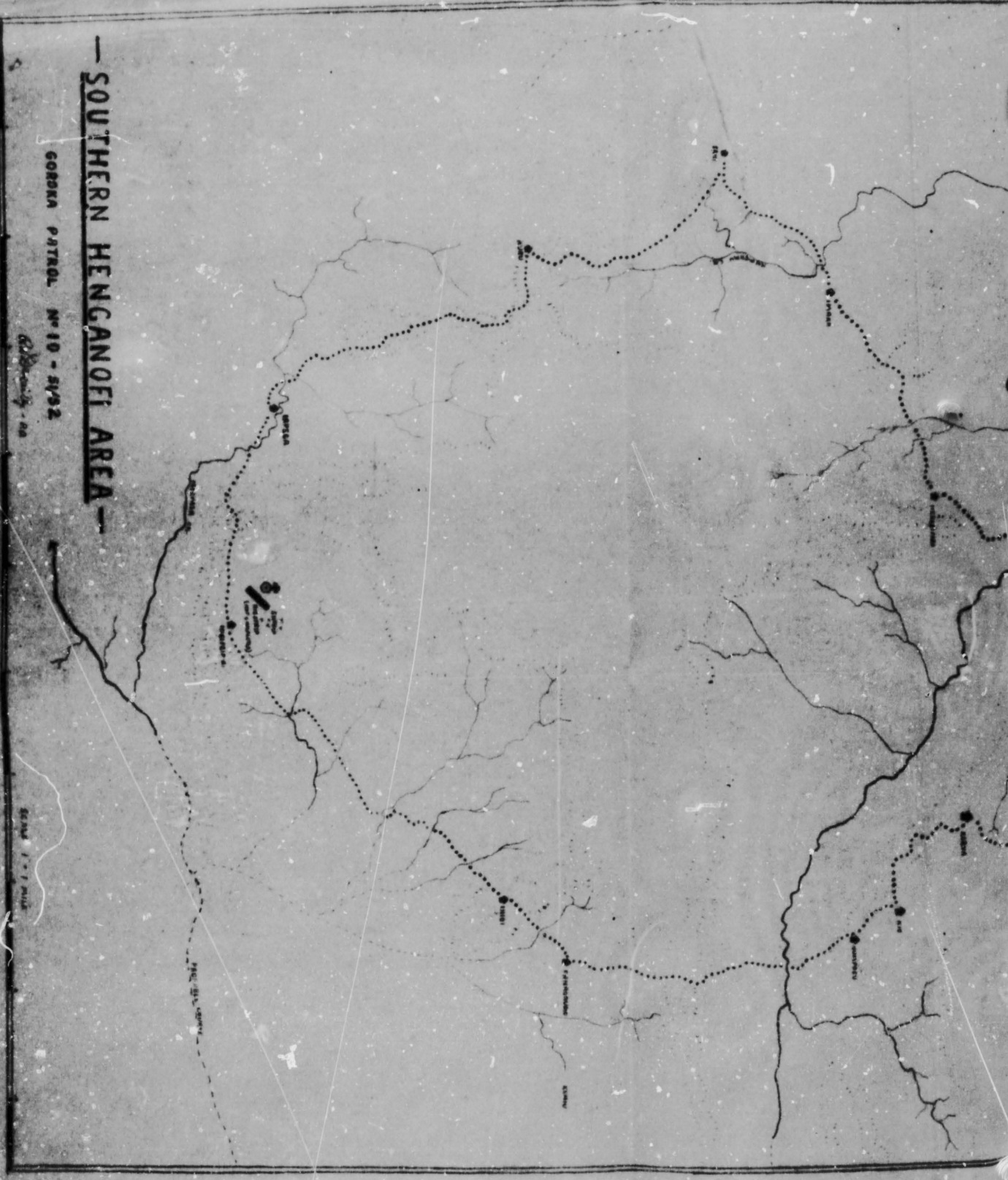
**SOUTHERN HENGANOPI AREA**

GOSSEN PATROL No 10 - 21932

6/2/52

Scale 1:1 Mile

All bearings by prismatic compass.  
Patrol route by compass traverse with corrections at various points where known landmarks were visible. Topographical features from sketches and notes made at various points along the route. Approximate form lines have been drawn in to indicate the main peaks and ridges.







# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1952

Govt. Print. No. 751.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL			
				0-1 Mth.		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Deaths in Child Birth	In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing Age	Average Size of Family	Child		Adult		
				M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				M		F	M	F
		10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45																													
ERIOSAPERU	22.3.52	12	18			1	2							3	8	1							1		33	93	17	95	2	80	2	78	75	114	74	283		
"	24.3.52	2								1				1	93	71	1							1		6	26	2	19	1	21	14	16	12	27	21	78	
AGO-EGIPACH	22.3.52	3	4		1		1			2	1				24	12	2									7	42	5	28	2	25	13	19	19	48	33	151	
KUBU		13	9		2	1	1				2	3			4	4								6		23	98	9	88	7	76	1.85	74	51	118	112	361	
NUMPAGIM (MARECA)		4	8	1									1			2	1									10	67	5	59	4	49	16	40	39	81	71	232	
INIBI/DA (SIPP)	24.3.52	15	11	1			2			2			1	5	2		4	1	4						23	90	19	82	7	72	2	81	66	107	111	365		
INI ERU		2	8		1	1							1						3						21	39	6	43	5	38	2	35	43	55	57	190		
MOME		10	7		1	2	1			1						1										25	60	5	61	5	51	22	82	45	79	74	280	
I-ESAMPE (MENECAU)	25.3.52	17	17		4		1				5	1			1	1	3									31	81	14	83	8	70	23	102	72	107	96	327	
ASU SIPP 1		11	10	1		2	2	3	1		1	4	3			5	2	4					1		33	77	23	76	4	61	24	72	72	111	107	363		
" 2		5	2		1		1	2			2					1	3	5							11	43	4	44	4	34	2.1	52	22	58	52	184		
AMUFI	27.3.52	6	7		1	1					3	1		1	3											19	52	5	36	3	29	2	49	28	64	47	188	
INIBI		14	10	1	1							3				3	2	4	1						32	87	19	73	9	53	2	66	58	118	95	338		
FANACAMU, KIMICAMU		7	8	2			2	4			1	3	6	1		2		1	4				1		31	95	1	67	6	50	24	76	59	114	96	338		
IAGU		3	3		1							1										2			7	33	3	26	2	20	19	30	19	40	30	111		
NUMPARU	28.3.52	10	6		1	1	1	1	1		1				1	4		2	1			6			22	71	9	60	2	40	2	60	36	73	67	243		
KID		4	3		5											1	3	10					1		11	40	6	42	6	35	1.8	67	23	58	56	185		
ISAKA		12	4	1			4	3			1	2				3	6	1				9			18	66	13	60	6	50	2.2	64	44	77	72	267		

# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1952 .....

Govt. Print.—5553/7.51.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL					
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission			Males		Females			Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age	Child		Adults
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	
				10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45																																	
HUMPIENTO	23.3.52	12	8	3	1			5	1	4				2	4			3	5	2		5				5		31	96	9	94	12	55	2.3	92	62	107	110	323	
MISIMA	29.3.52	3	1		1									1				1	1	2								8	22	5	17	4	13	1.6	19	11	31	26	85	
IAGUNA		8	13	2	2			1	1					1				2	4	3	1		10			1		17	87	18	82	7	52	2	65	59	91	104	331	
DIRAI		6	7					1	1						1													8	28	4	32	4	22	2.5	30	30	32	36	128	
TIGUNTA		6	3											2	1			2	1	1	1		6			3		12	47	10	47	2	28	1.7	33	30	44	55	172	
EMALAB		2	5															1		1								7	23	8	25	2	17	2.2	24	19	33	31	108	
KAFENDI		3	3			3	1											2	3	5	2	1	13					19	62	15	56	2	35	1.8	33	37	67	76	227	
KEREDABI		10	9	1	1			1	2											1			18			2		12	74	20	71	3	55	1.7	48	48	62	92	276	
UWAMI	25.3.52					INITIAL CENSUS																						4	12		12	1	8	1.5	7	8	21	16	56	
KEIUFU	27.3.52					INITIAL CENSUS																						5	21	5	13		12	1.5	15	10	25	17	67	
<b>TOTALS</b>		<b>311</b>	<b>278</b>	<b>29</b>	<b>18</b>	<b>25</b>	<b>20</b>	<b>29</b>	<b>33</b>	<b>16</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>47</b>	<b>42</b>	<b>2</b>		<b>36</b>	<b>76</b>	<b>207</b>	<b>243</b>	<b>52</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>121</b>			<b>46</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>770</b>	<b>257</b>	<b>398</b>	<b>2404</b>	<b>205</b>	<b>1848</b>		<b>2139</b>	<b>1727</b>	<b>3075</b>	<b>2990</b>	<b>10,223</b>

Amount  
Returned  
Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Eastern Highlands Report No. 11 51/52

Patrol Conducted by B. Gurge

Area Patrolled Western Census Subdivision Goroka

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 26/5/1957 to 24/6/1957

Number of Days 30

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? YES

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services MAY 1951

Medical SPAN 1/1957

Map Reference Sketch map accompanying Report. Ms. McArthur's Goroka - Chomha

Objects of Patrol i) Census ii) Routine Admin iii) Investigate

reports of unrest in GAI area

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation	....	£.....
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund	....	£.....
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund	....	£.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report 11-51/52.

The District Commissioner,  
Eastern Highlands District,  
COROKA.

REPORT OF A PATROL OF THE WESTERN CENSUS  
SUB-DIVISION OF THE GOROKA SUB-DISTRICT.

Conducted by:- B.W.P. Burge, Patrol Officer.

Accompanied by:- K. Meehan, Medical Assistant.  
(26/5/52 to 7/6/52.)

Native Medical Orderly 1

Native Interpreter 1

N.G.P.F. Personnel 4

Duration:- From 26/5/52 to 24/6/52.

No. of days 30.

Last Patrol to Area:- District Services, May 1951.

Medical, January 1952.

Objects of Patrol:- (a) Revision of Census.  
(b) Routine Administration.  
(c) Investigate reports of unrest  
in the GAI area.

INTRODUCTION

The Patrol was a routine visit to revise the annual census and to carry out normal administration work.

Since the last Goroka Patrol to the area, the MONDO, KENANGI and SUA areas have been included in the Chimbu Sub-District. The SUA area was checked for census by this patrol and the MONDO and KENANGI census figures have been extracted from Chimbu Patrol Report No. 3-51/52 and included herein for comparison purposes only.

Mr. Meehan left the patrol on 7/6/52 as the remaining portion of the area had been covered by the Medical Patrol of January 1952. The Native Medical Orderly accompanied the patrol throughout.

DIARY.Monday 26th May.

Police and carriers departed Goroka 8.00am. Mr. Meehan and writer left by jeep 9.30am. Arrived jeep head 10.00am. Departed for ASARO R.H. 10.15am arriving 11.00am. Left R.H. for Mr. R.F. Macfarlan's proposed Agricultural lease arriving 1.30pm. After much discussion could not arrive at a clear definition of land boundaries amongst the natives themselves, matter to be left to be handled from Goroka. Departed 2.15pm for OBIHAKA arriving 4.45pm. Remained overnight.

Tuesday 27th May.

Two complaints heard re fights arising from a "football" match. Participants forwarded Goroka for action by C.N.A. Departed 10.50am arriving WATTABUNG R.H. 3.20pm. Delayed en route by rain. Remained overnight.

Wednesday 28th May.

Lined and revised census of KUIFAMU, WENAMC & GERIMAMA, NORENGA, MAINERO, CNOBARO, WAMBA & KOVIARO. Remained overnight.

Thursday 29th May.

Revised census of YUWAU, KOMBEIMARO, UKOPO, AVERIFARO, LERAMIRO, ANGIA, KUTAMANARO & KENATO, FOMIA. Rained P.M.

Friday 30th May.

Census revised of KONIMEIGU, KOMOGUKA & LOTOKA, FONAMUNA, LUINDAKA & KANGU, WOROWARU. Rain fell intermittently throughout the day.

Saturday 31st May.

Cargo departed 7.00am. Some minor complaints heard. No C.N.A. Luluais and Tul Tuls lectured on their responsibilities and Administration policy. Departed WATTABUNG R.H. 3 1/2 hrs to MAINERO. Rained P.M. Remained overnight.

Sunday 1st June.

Lined and revised census of PINIMERI & AKORIRO, LEIYA, KURENGA. Departed for PIRA R.H. 1.45 mins. easy walk. Books adjusted returned afternoon.

Monday 2nd June.

Lined and revised census of KOFEI & KIROFI, KIRO, MONONA, LEIYA & ATOMA. Remained overnight.

Tuesday 3rd June.

Census revised of ENGANARAKA, LIKENA & MAKENA. Afternoon spent in discussion with people.

Wednesday 4th June.

Case heard requiring action by C.N.A. Participants forwarded Goroka. Departed 12.30pm arrived 2.15pm ALANGO R.H. Remained overnight.

DIARY Cont.Thursday 5th June.

Lined and revised census of HENGENEMENTO, ERIFONA, KOPAIRO & SUMO, FOTO, KERORI and FOINA. Books adjusted P.M.

Friday 6th June.

Census revised of ULITO, KIMO, and KIRIO. Discussion with people P.M. Remained overnight.

Saturday 7th June.

Departed ALANGO R.H. 7.00am for Goroka. Arrived KOR KOR 11.00am. Departed KOR KOR 11.30am arriving LAPEIGU 2.00pm. Forded ASARO river met jeep proceeded Goroka. Some prisoners brought in for trial by C.N.A.

Sunday 8th June.

Remained Goroka.

Monday 9th June.

Queen's Birthday.

Tuesday 10th June.

Mr. Meehan remained Goroka. Patrol departed Goroka 9.30am. ASARO river in flood. Impassable to carriers. The writer and some of the patrol crossed 11.45am. Remainder left with instructions to follow when river subsided. Heavy rain fell P.M. road very greasy. Arrived LAMBAU R.H. 7.00pm.

Wednesday 11th June.

Lined and revised census of NENGE MOR & MANDAIRO, IPAKU & FUMU, LUMARO. Remainder of patrol arrived R.H. 9.30pm. Remained overnight.

Thursday 12th June.

Revised census of NOINORO, MANDAGIDA, FANDORO & KAMBIARO. Departed 12.30pm for LAIYA R.H. arriving 1.30pm. Census of WAIYAU-KORO revised. Departed 2.40pm for YANDIMNI R.H. 50ms. Cpl Komuna of SUA Patrol Post joined patrol. Remained overnight.

Friday 13th June.

Lined and revised census of KUAMOR, LITORO, WINGO, KURUNGA, KOROMO, KOROMOI and UFIGWUREI. All Luluais in the area departed early A.M. For Goroka for the arrival of His Honour the Administrator on Saturday.

Saturday 14th June.

Eleven natives forwarded Sua Patrol Post for treatment of minor sores. Patrol departed YANDIMNI for SUA R.H. 1hr 30ms easy walk. Rained P.M.

Sunday 15th June.

Lined and revised census of WAKEI-GWAKEI, MEKITNO & KEVAMO, AUROBOREI & KOGINARI. Some minor complaints heard settled. One case stealing forwarded Goroka for adjudication. Aid Post inspected.

Monday 16th June.

Departed SUA R.H. for PIMORI R.H. 25mins along road dispute over land between Sua and Sai peoples heard and settled. Cargo left in charge of one policeman, writer and 4 police proceeded YAGALI 2hrs 25mins. Investigated reported disturbance and departed for PIMORI R.H. in company with people concerned. 1hr 50mins to R.H. Cargo had already arrived.

Tuesday 17th June.

Remaining YAGALI people arrived R.H. 7.00am matter further investigated and 6 natives forwarded KUNDIAWA with Cpl. Komuna.

Departed 11.15am. Changed carriers at YANDIMNI and LAIYA arrived LAMBAU 4.45 pm. Remained overnight.

Wednesday 18th June.

Two natives charged by WATTABUNG Policeman for failure to report to Hospital. Forwarded Goroka for action by C.N.A. Departed LAMBAU 12.00pm arriving URUMBA R.H. 2.30 pm. Lined and revised census of KETA & UNGAI and ISUKWANA. One sick child forwarded Goroka.

Thursday 19th June.

Lined and revised census of NAMASE-ARO, NENGERO & UMITO, KOIRO, HEPARO & OKU and EFAKU. The PIRA interpreter arrived with a number of people who had committed adultery at PIRA, all were forwarded Goroka.

Several minor complaints heard and settled.

Friday 20th June.

Departed 9.30am halted en route to hear a land dispute between YAVIUFA and URUMBA. Had been settled by Mr. Williams previously. Arrived YAVIUFA 12.15pm.

Lined and revised census of ALOPEKASALO, HA-HA-ERC, ALAKOKA, IYAHAKU, Likena (all small hamlets) & ETUHARO and KEYA. Some minor complaints heard, settled. One case adultery forwarded Goroka.

Saturday 21st June.

Lined and revised census of KAFUMIKA & OIAFA-UFA, LEMARO & OROMBARO, KEMA and initial census of JONUMUNALA. One case of adultery brought before the patrol. to accompany to Goroka.

11.30pm a fire destroyed the R.H. but fortunately all cargo was saved, nothing being lost. Remainder of night spent at S.D.A. station nearby.

Sunday 22nd June.

Departed 10.20am arrived URUMBA NO. 2 12.10pm. Lined and revised census of ILO, FAMANOGU, SENIFANIGAVA & WAWEGU. Remained overnight.



DIARY Cont.Monday 23rd June.

Land dispute settled between KOR KOR and UR-UMBA peoples. Patrol departed for KOR KOR R.H. 55mins walk. On arrival revised census of KENESI-A, KOLI-AKUKA & MONCN-DOKA, AUROPORIRO, KURAVA and KIMILAMBAFIRA.

Tuesday 24th June.

Lined and revised census of YAVIVIA & OKANIVORIRO. departed 10.30am arriving LAPEIGU 12.20pm. Forged ASARO river and met jeep from Goroka 1.00pm. Reported District Office 1.30pm. End of Patrol.

SUMMARY.NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The native situation, although appearing unsatisfactory, could not be accurately assessed, due to the false impression liable to be given by the state of affairs in this area at the present time.

Over most of the area patrolled, the natives are preparing for a big annual festival or "Xmas", and where this is not happening the festivities are actually in progress.

These people are so engrossed in the events that they do not appear able to spare a thought to anything else.

The area concerned is that surrounding MAINERO, PIRA, ALANGO, LAMBAU & YANDIMNI Rest Houses.

Difficulty was found in obtaining carriers in all these places. At YANDIMNI on the 17/6/52 the patrol was delayed for about one hour waiting for the Luluais to round up the people.

The main point noticed was the difficulty in getting the parents to take sick children into hospital, all people intimating that they intended taking the children to hospital after the festivities.

In several cases people with sick children had been waiting two months prior to the arrival of the Patrol, with the intention of waiting to the end of the festive season, probably another three or four weeks.

Previously during the patrol No. 7-50/51 conducted by Mr. Williams accompanied by myself, a few people though slow to act in this matter, reluctantly obeyed when told to by the D.D.S. officer.

NATIVE AFFAIRS Cont.

Three people from the PIRA area were charged under N.A.R. section 67A and this appeared to have a salutary effect on the others, as after this the people did consent to take their children to hospital, albeit unwillingly.

In addition, the usual number of minor complaints brought before the Patrol, had in this area fallen off to a minimum. In my opinion, this was not due in any way to the fact that the people in the area had become particularly lawabiding, probably the reverse was true, but it was mainly caused by the concentration on the "Xmas" season to the exclusion of all else.

The situation regarding native affairs as disclosed by Patrol Reports 7-50/51 and C-51/52 would show a more correct picture as to the normal state of things than could be gathered on this patrol.

With this picture in mind it is impossible to say definitely whether this previous interest in and reliance upon the Administration, shown by these people, is solidly grounded or merely superficial.

The fact that interest in these festivities could so alter, even though temporarily, the natives' attitude to the Administration, casts a doubt as to the solidity of Government influence in this area.

Admittedly this occasion is one that has a great social and religious meaning to the natives, but it could not account for the lack of interest shown if the Administration influence had been as firmly established as appeared previously.

Whether any other state of affairs could arise in this area to have a similar effect on the people is not known, but it is well to keep in mind that these people are in a position to be swayed away from the Government if the influence is strong enough.

A particularly good example of the attitude noted was encountered at PIRA (mentioned previously).

During the census on 2/6/52, a child aged about two years who appeared very ill was noticed. Mr. Meehan, during his medical inspection of the people, told the father Lo-andi to proceed to Goroka immediately with the child, and gave him a note to Dr. Rubins at Goroka. Mr. Meehan discussed the matter with me and I decided to enclose a note to Mr. A.D.O. Dyer, asking if action could be taken against Lo-andi under N.A.R. section 67A, if the report by the doctor was sufficiently bad to warrant this move.

Lo-andi had stated that the child had been ill for some time and he intended going to Goroka after these festivities, which incidentally were not due for a fortnight or so after this date, thus giving the man time to proceed to Goroka and return in time for this "Xmas".

NATIVE AFFAIRS Cont.

As the patrol was due to depart for ALANGO R.H. on 4/6/52 Lo-andi came forward and stated that his child had died on the road to Goroka. As he was bedecked in mourning, mud plastered on his body etc., his story, though slightly suspicious, appeared true. It was only after about one hour's questioning, that a man standing nearby in the crowd volunteered the information that the child had been hidden and this tale fabricated so as to make it unnecessary to go to Goroka.

On hearing this Lo-andi admitted this fact, the child was sent for and all forwarded Goroka for action by C. N.A.

In addition two other men were told to take their children to hospital on the same day, but on the patrol's return to LAMBAU on 17/6/52, these men were brought forward by the WATTABUNG Policeman, who had found them still waiting in their villages a fortnight later. These men were charged also under N.A.R.'s.

This attitude was typical over most the area patrolled, but notable exceptions were at YAVIUFA, KOR KOR and URUMBU No. 2 on the top of the range to the South West of Goroka.

Here the reception accorded the patrol was particularly refreshing, the people seemingly were not able to do enough to ensure that the patrol would not want for anything. Admittedly no festivals were in progress here but even with this in mind the position appeared perfectly satisfactory.

The reported unrest in the GAI group was found to originate from one village, YAGALI, of about 300 people, and the trouble was caused by absconding wives.

Whilst many cases of wives leaving their husbands and going to another village occurs the "Bride Price" is usually adjusted and the matter settled amicably.

A large number of wives in this area have run away to YAGALI men ( 15 cases noted by patrol ) and this in itself caused little concern, but the YAGALI attitude was that, they were sorry for the desolate husbands, but the village stood together as a unit and said that in such cases the women would not be returned or Bride Price returned.

This flouting of their own customs, was what angered the remaining people in this area.

Several men going to YAGALI to see about their wives were told to go home or they would be shot.

The ringleaders and spokesmen for YAGALI were three men, KORUA, WAI and GOI.

When the R.P.N.G.C. Corporal from SUA went to YAGALI, to investigate, he was told that he would have to be careful as he was only one man and they were not afraid of him. He was then forcibly pushed from the village by the three men named.

NATIVE AFFAIRS Cont.

These three men plus witnesses were forwarded to KUNDIAWA under Corporal Komuna on 17/6/52 as this area is in Chimbu Sud- District, though the Corporal being of the Goroka detachment reported the affair to Goroka.

With these three men removed from the village, it is to be hoped for some time, the rest of the people should remain quiet.

The people concerned were ordered to pay back the various Bride Prices and should all do so, some even adjusting these matters before the departure of the patrol.

Summing up in regard to the effect of these celebrations on the people, it could only be decided by a more experienced officer than myself, whether Government influence is effected because of the great importance of these occasions, or whether this influence is not as firmly established as appears on more normal occasions.

It is to be kept in mind however that, although during the Patrol No. 7-51/52 preparations were in progress for these initiation and fertility rites, the occasion itself was to be well after the visit of the patrol, whereas on this occasion the celebrations were very close to hand.

Several land cases in the KOR KOR area settled by Mr. McArthur, were brought before the Patrol in an attempt to upset the previous ruling.

However no new arguments were forthcoming as all had evidently been presented to Mr. McArthur previously. Therefore a description of the boundaries was read over to the people, all of whom understood, and the matter dismissed with a caution that the boundaries were to be adhered to.

A few minor complaints were investigated, and six cases requiring action by C.N.A. were forwarded to Goroka.

PATROL POSTS.

There are two Patrol Posts in the area. A corporal from the Goroka detachment is stationed at SUA. Although this is in the Chimbu sub-district his main influence lies in the Goroka sub-district.

Another member of the R.P.N.G.C. is stationed at WATTABUNG and has a big area of influence extending into Chimbu sub-district.

These two posts being in the sub-district boundary are really responsible to two Headquarters, KUNDIAWA and GOROKA.

Both men appear to be doing a good job, and the reception accorded the Patrol at these two places was quite the best met with anywhere.

Previously a Policeman had been stationed at PIRA and on his recall the interpreter KONO was left in Government employment and is still working in this area in an "ex officio" capacity, and is doing good work here.

PATROL POSTS Cont.

He divides his time between work with each Policeman and acts in an advisory capacity to the people surrounding PIRA R. H.

The WATTABUNG Patrol Post controls a far larger population than that at SUA, but this station, (SJA), is made necessary by the distance of this group from either KUNDIAMA or GOROKA.

MISSIONS & EDUCATION.

Mission influence in the area is not particularly strong until the YAVIUFA-KOR KOR section is reached.

The Lutheran Mission have a teacher stationed at WATTABUNG, but he himself was not much in evidence during the patrols stay and he appeared to have little influence. This is probably due to the upheaval in the area in April 1951 over the public burning of sacred relics.

The Seventh Day Adventist Mission have mission teachers at YAVIUFA and WANDO about 2 hr. from YAVIUFA on the YAVIUFA - URUMBU track.

These teachers are both excellent examples to the natives in personal cleanliness and household hygiene. They appear to have a large following but the natives are still slow to take advantage of schooling for their children.

About twenty children attend the WANDO school, but in a very irregular fashion.

Mission influence in the area is rather limited now, having decreased from what was noted previously.

The "PIDGIN" school conducted by the interpreter of PIRA in April 1950 has been discontinued as he says the interest of the people has fallen off.

As this was a school that had been started on the interpreter's own initiative it seems a pity that some advantage has not been taken of it.

At all points opportunity was taken to talk to the people in the benefit of education, however rudimentary, for their children.

VILLAGES & SANITATION.

The standard of housing in the area is quite high for this type of native, all being in good condition and some effort appears to have been exerted to keep them so.

VILLAGES AND SANITATION Cont.

The type of housing and village in this area has been well covered by Mr. MaArthur in Patrol Report No. 8-51/52.

SANITATION. All villages visited were found to be equipped with Pit latrines and holes for the disposal of rubbish, but these are as a rule were not at all effective.

In the majority of places seen these latrines and rubbish holes defeated entirely their intended purpose by providing ideal breeding grounds for flies.

The latrines and rubbish holes were all far too shallow and always uncovered.

The villages themselves were rather dirty except in the cases of YAVIUPA and KOR KOR areas. The fact that these places were uninterested in festivities at the time probably accounted for the increased attention paid to village sanitation.

In the ALANGO area a village visited was situated about 300 yds. above ALANGO R.H. This village was a model of cleanliness and was in really good condition, the housing being excellent.

On going slightly further afield however, the rest of the houses surrounding the Rest House were found to be in a filthy condition.

On being asked the reason for this, the people replied quite frankly that, they had assumed the inspecting officer on finding the first village such a model of perfection, would not look further, and take for granted that all the villages nearby were in the same good condition.

The Luluais and Tul Tuls were lectured on their powers and the people told that if an immediate effort was not made to clean up these villages they would find themselves explaining to a Magistrate.

GARDENS AND LIVESTOCK:

There is a plentiful supply of food in the Western Sub-Division at this time, all gardens are being well cared for and bearing profusely. Livestock, pigs and fowls, are evident in large numbers.

The food situation is inter-related with the festivals that in progress now, and one of the main items of the ceremonies is a large supply of food. This in itself is going to cause a big reduction in the amount of live-stock available in the near future. With at least one pig being slaughtered by every family the live-stock supply will be at its lowest during July.

The main garden products of this area are, Sweet potato and sugar cane of which large amounts are grown. Smaller amounts of Taro, Bananas, Paw-Paw and Yams are also to be found in this area, but are not used as a staple diet.

GARDENS and LIVESTOCK Contd.

Sweet potato, Sugar Cane and Taro are better suited to conditions in this area than the other items that are being grown, these others are of poor quality and do not appear to thrive under the conditions found here. Taro is grown in the SUA area only and is beginning to attain some importance in the diet of the people here.

European type crops grown are potatoes, maize, cucumbers, pumpkins, tomatoes and lettuce. In the Water-Bung area cabbage is grown to quite a large extent but is not as yet worth considering as an important item. Potatoes are the only European types that are grown to any extent throughout the whole of the Western Sub-Division.

Around Water-Bung Rest House considerable amount of new gardens are being worked and should be bearing well before the present ones are worked out.

There is no danger of food shortage in this area for some time to come.

EROSION and RE-AFFORESTATION:

The situation in regard to soil erosion is somewhat better here than in other parts of the sub-district. Very little evidence of soil erosion was noticed but although the area is fairly well timbered in parts large stands of dead trees are noted.

The natives in this Sub-Division have the habit of ring-barking trees some years prior to making a new garden and it is feared that this practice will in time lead to serious consequences.

Opportunity was taken at all points to discuss soil erosion and timber conservation with the people but little notice will be taken by the natives until officers are empowered to force this measure.

If the Administration can take the attitude that the people are not sufficiently enlightened to care for their own health and can legally force them to attend a hospital, surely it does not require any radical changes in policy to enforce a conservation measure that will benefit the whole of posterity and not just individuals.

HEALTH:

Mr. K. Meehan, Medical Assistant, accompanied the Patrol until the 7th June, 1952 and has submitted a Report.

The remainder of the Sub-Division was visited by a Medical Patrol in January of this year and no change has been noted since that time.

CENSUS:

This Census sub-Division has decreased considerably in size since Patrol No. 7-50/51. Of the 15,145 people who were checked for census in 1951, 1713 are now included in the Chimbu Sub-District

CENSUS Contd.

The remaining 13,432 have now increased by 424 giving a total population of 13,856 for the Goroka Western Census Sub-Division. However, the SUA area was re-checked this year and the figures appended for comparison purposes only. Figures have also been extracted from the Chimbu Patrol Report No. 3-51/52 for additional comparisons. These total 984 people. These two additional figures, plus the remainder of the sub-Division give a grand total of 15,599 as compared with 15,145 previously, a total increase of 459.

The Census in this area now appears fairly accurate and no large numbers of new names are expected to be taken in the future.

REST HOUSES:

All the Rest Houses in the area were in good condition except the one at YANDIMNI which was being re-built as the patrol passed through on the way to LAMBAU.

Unfortunately the best Rest House of all, that at YAVIUFA, was destroyed by fire on 21/6/1952.

On the Patrols return to Goroka the Tul Tul of YAVIUFA, LOBUNA, borrowed some tools and was given some nails, and he states he intends to start work on a new Rest House immediately.

ROADS and BRIDGES:

The roads in this area have improved greatly since the previous patrol to this area and all Rest Houses are linked by good wide roads; naturally these tend to become greasy during rain but they are as good as can be expected considering the lack of equipment available for Road Maintenance.

The Chimbu/Goroka road was only traversed by the Patrol for a short distance and no information could be gained as to its condition at the present time

The main road from GOROKA to ASARO Rest House is closed to jeep traffic by the destruction of a bridge about 1 hours walk on the Goroka side of the Rest House. The Bridge could not be rebuilt on its present site so an alternative site would have to be selected. It may be possible to build a ford near here but this would entail a great deal of work.

CONCLUSION:

The patrol itself was rather uneventful, but the native situation disclosed was bad. It is hoped that this state of affairs is only temporary.

*B. Burge*  
 (B. BURGE.)  
 Patrol Officer.



APPENDIX " A " .

Report on R.P.N.G.C. Personnel Accompanying Patrol 11-51/52.

Corporal ENKA No. 3143.

A good N.C.O. who appears to know his job and was helpful at all times. A popular man with all members of the patrol.

Const. GARAH No. 7677.

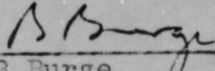
An eager type who has the makings of a good N.C.O. if he continues to learn as he appears willing to do.

Const. MONDO No. 7668.

This young constable is willing and helpful and is an asset to any patrol.

Const. SUPIAK No. 7460.

Nothing outstanding was noticed but he does a good job when told to do so.

  
B. Burge.  
( Patrol Officer)

# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

PARADE " - 51/52

Year 1952

GOROKA WESTERN CENSUS S/D

Govt. Print.—3553/7.51.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				LABOUR POTENTIAL				MALES			TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL						
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant		Number of Child-bearing age	Average Size of Family	Child		Adults	
				M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F					M	F		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M		F	M	F	M	F	
ONONARO	28.5.52	1	4		2					1	1					2	5	1	12							23	40	8	41	3	43			35	73	43	53	177			
KOVIARO	"	1									1	1				4	3		6							7	35	7	28	4	28			27	22	46	42	143			
MAINARO	"	2	1													1	2	2	6		2					7	28	6	28	1	28			23	22	44	45	136			
KUIFAMO	"	1	4		3								3			7	4	1	16							7	35	9	39	2	39			19	25	38	58	157			
WENEMO & GERAMA	"	3	2		1								1			2	5	4	17							21	47	14	46	4	46			37	26	48	57	186			
NORENCA	"	3	5		1					1	1					1	2	2	4		8					10	35	2	30	1	30			24	17	38	43	130			
WAMBA	"	2	2				1				1	1				2	5	1	14							19	40	6	38	1	38			60	29	46	69	199			
YUWAW	29.5.52		3				1									2	2	4	4							7	28	11	15	2	18			23	18	38	33	117			
KOMBEIMARO	"	1	3						1							1	1	3	5							5	21	5	22	3	22			24	13	23	30	95			
UKOPO	"	1	1													1	3	1	1							7	22	6	21		22			18	15	33	36	104			
ANEKIFARO	"	4	3		2		1									1	2	3								8	22	6	25	4	25			23	15	29	33	100			
LERAMRO	"	1	2				2									3	2	2	10		17					14	46	9	32		34			19	23	38	45	152			
FOMIA	"	1	2		1											4	2	4								13	33	1	24	1	24			34	17	51	51	157			
KUTAMANARO & KENATO	"	4	4		2								3			1	8	6	10							15	60	10	59	3	59			46	50	68	84	265			
ANGIA	"	4	3		1		2				1					3	3	9	16							26	65	10	49	2	48			42	30	58	63	219			
KONIMEGU & KOMOGUKA	30.5.52	5	3		2								2			2	8	1	6							12	43	9	42	3	42			36	29	49	68	199			
+ LOTOKA	"	1	3		1	1					1					1	2	2	11							13	33	8	36		36			47	28	32	45	165			
FONIMUNA	"	2	3		1	1					1					1	4	2	12							15	40	11	44	1	48			31	20	41	53	166			









# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

PATROL NO. 11-51/52

Year 1952

6

GOROKA WESTERN CENSUS S/D

Govt. Print.—3553/7.51.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL																		
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 12		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Average Size of Family	Child		Adults														
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F					M	F	M	F													
				10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	Females																																													
<b>CHIMBU S/D</b>																																																					
WAKPI- GWSKEI	15.6.52	7	7			1	1									3			1	6												1	1	23	62	12	62	3	62	85	54	86	89	316									
AUROBAREI + KOGINARI	"	3	1													2			1	5			2	8											1	1	18	64	8	54	6	54	46	43	74	72	237						
MEKITNO + KEVAMU	"	5	5			1	1									1			6	4																	11	49	8	54	3	54	37	32	63	74	206						
<b>FROM CHIMBU PATROL</b>																																																					
<b>NO 3-51/52</b>																																																					
KAMBIENGWEL	21.2.52	2	3													1							1	1													23						21	54	13	50	3	42	44	28	54	70	220
RAPAUBA	"	6	3																2	2																	1	2					19	50	14	61	2	34	46	47	66	82	244
KOBOSWA	22.2.52	4	1																3	7			4	5													7						15	42	14	41	1	35	30	28	57	59	186
FIPIWA	23.2.52	1	1													2							2	4													3	7					16	42	13	42	1	30	35	30	47	53	175
NIME- NERAGONAKU	"	1	11													1			1	1			1	1													8						15	44	5	37		27	25	21	50	54	159
<b>TOTALS</b>		27	32	2		2	2	2	1						7	3		8	27	9	28	11		48			2	1	138	407	87	401	24	228			340	283	497	553	1,743												
<b>GRAND TOTALS</b>		256	262	2		38	40	23	31	4	2	5	1	51	58	2	73	254	483	228	97	545			2	23	14	961	592	227	3316			3312	4441		15,599																
<b>FOR COMPARISONS WITH PATROL REPORT 7-50/51</b>																																																					

CHIMBU SUB-

DISTRICT



LEGEND

Sub District Boundary

Census Sub-Division Boundary

Patrol Route

ROUGH SKETCH MAP - GOROKA PATROL

No. 11-51/52

Scale: 1:250,000

By: S. Bunge, P.O.



